

# QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

Shaykh-e-Tariqat, Ameer-e-Ahl-e-Sunnat Founder of Dawat-e-Islami, Allamah Maulana Abu Bilal MUHAMMAD ILYAS Attar Qadiri Razavi



یَردے کے بارے میں سُوال جَواب

Parday kay bāray mayn Suwāl Jawāb

## **QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS** ABOUT ISLAMIC VEIL

Shaykh-e-Tareeqat, Ameer-e-Ahl-e-Sunnat, Founder of Dawat-e-Islami, Allamah Maulana Abu Bilal

Muhammad Ilyas Attar

دَامَتْ بَرَكَاتُهُمُ الْعَالِيَهِ Qadiri Razavi

Iranslated into English by

Majlis-e-Tarajim (Dawat-e-Islami)

www.dawateislami.net

#### Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

An English translation of 'Parday kay bāray mayn Suwāl Jawāb'

#### ٠

#### ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Copyright © 2015 Maktaba-tul-Madinah

No part of this publication may be reproduced, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior written permission of Maktaba-tul-Madinah.

Edition:	First			
1 <sup>st</sup> Publication:	Zul-Qa'da-til-Harām, 1436 AH (September, 2015)			
Translated by:	Majlis-e-Tarājim (Dawat-e-Islami)			
Publisher:	Maktaba-tul-Madinah			
Quantity:	-			
ISBN:	-			

#### **Sponsorship**

Feel free to contact us if you wish to sponsor the printing of a religious book or booklet for the Isal-e-Sawab of your deceased family members.

#### Maktaba-tul-Madinah

Aalami Madani Markaz, Faizan-e-Madinah Mahallah Saudagran, Purani Sabzi Mandi, Bab-ul-Madinah, Karachi, Pakistan

🕿 Email: maktabaglobal@dawateislami.net - maktaba@dawateislami.net

**Phone:** +92-21-34921389-93 - 34126999

💻 Web: <u>www.dawateislami.net</u>

ٱلۡحَمُدُ لِلَّٰهِ رَبِّ الۡعُلَمِيۡنَ وَالصَّلُوةُ وَالسَّلَامُ حَلٰى سَيِّ بِ الۡمُرۡسَلِيۡنَ آمَّا بَعۡدُ فَاَعُوۡذُ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيۡطُنِ الرَّحِيۡمِ ۚ بِسۡمِ اللَّٰهِ الرَّحُهٰنِ الرَّحِيۡمِ

## Du'ā for Reading the Book

Read the following Du'ā (supplication) before you study a religious book or an Islamic lesson, you will remember whatever you study, اِنْ سَاءَاللَّه عَزَدَعاً

ٱللَّهُمَّ افْتَحْ عَلَيْنَا حِكْمَتَكَ وَانْشُرْ عَلَيْنَا رَحْمَتَكَ يَا ذَا الْجَلَالِ وَالْإِكْرَام

Iranslation

Yā Allah عَوَّدَجَلَ! Open the doors of knowledge and wisdom for us, and have mercy on us! O the One who is the most Honourable and Glorious!

(Al-Mustatraf, vol. 1, pp. 40)

Note: Recite Ṣalāt-ʿAlan-Nabī 🕮 once before and after the Du'ā.

ٱلْحَمْدُلِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعُلَمِيْنَ وَالصَّلُوةُ وَالسَّلَامُ عَلَى سَيِّدِا لُمُوْسَلِيْنَ اَمَّا بَعُدُ فَاَعُوْذُ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيْطُنِ الرَّحِيْمِ بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْلنِ الرَّحِيْمِ

## **Translator's Notes**

Dear Islamic brothers! Amīr-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat founder of Dawat-e-Islami 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Abu Bilal Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri Razavi داعت تركائش العاليه wrote the book '*Parday kay bāray mayn Suwāl Jawāb*' in Urdu language. Dawat-e-Islami's Majlis-e-Tarājim, a department responsible for rendering his books and booklets into various languages of the world, is pleased to present its English translation under the title of '*Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil.*'

Although any translation is inevitably a form of interpretation, we have tried our level best to convey the thought of the author in its true sense. To facilitate the pronunciation of Arabic letters, a transliteration chart has been added. A glossary has also been given at the end of the book, elaborating Islamic terms.

This translation has been accomplished by the grace of Almighty Allah عَنَوَبَكَا by the favour of His Noble Prophet صَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم. and the spiritual support of our great Shaykh, the founder of Dawat-e-Islami, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Abu Bilal Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri Razavi . If there is any shortcoming in this work, it may be a human error on the part of the *Translation Majlis*, not that of the author of the original book. Therefore, if you find any mistake in it, kindly notify us of it in writing at the following postal or email address with the intention of earning reward (Šawāb).

#### Majlis-e-Tarājim (Translation Department)

Aalami Madani Markaz, Faizan-e-Madinah Mahallah Saudagran, Purani Sabzi Mandi, Bab-ul-Madinah, Karachi, Pakistan UAN: ☎ +92-21-111-25-26-92 – Ext. 1262 Email: 🖃 translation@dawateislami.net ٱلْحَمْدُكِلِّهِ رَبِّ الْعُلَمِيْنَ وَالصَّلُوةُ وَالسَّلَامُ عَلَى سَيِّدِ الْمُرْسَلِيْنَ اَمَّابَعْدُ فَاَعُوْذُبِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيْطُنِ الرَّحِيْمِ بِسُمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحُمٰنِ الرَّحِيْمِ

## **15 Intentions for Reading this Book**

The Holy Prophet نِيَّةُ الْمُؤْمِنِ خَيْرٌ مِّنْ عَمَلِهِ: has stated: نِيَّةُ الْمُؤْمِنِ خَيْرٌ مِّنْ عَمَلِهِ The intention of a Muslim is better than his deed.'

(Al-Mu'jam-ul-Kabīr, vol. 6, pp. 185, Hadīš 5942)

#### Two Madanī pearls

- Without a good intention, no reward is granted for a righteous deed.
- The more righteous intentions one makes, the greater reward he will attain.

\*\*\*

- 1. I will get deserving of gaining Divine pleasure by sincerely learning Islamic rulings.
- 2-3. To the best of my ability, I will read it whilst in the state of Wudu<sup>2</sup> and facing the Qiblah<sup>3</sup>.
- 4. I will learn Fard knowledge by studying this book.
- 5. If I am unable to understand any ruling, I will consult scholars for its clarification with the intention of acting upon the verse:

# فَسْتَلُوًا آهُلَ النِّكُرِ إِنْ كُنْتُمُ لَا تَعْلَمُوْنَ ٢

O people! Ask those who have knowledge if you know not. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 14, Sūraĥ An-Naḥl, verse 43)

- 6. (On my personal copy) I will underline essential and important things and points to highlight them.
- 7. I will note down important points whilst studying.
- 8. If I find some ruling difficult to understand, I will repeatedly read it.
- 9. I will act upon rulings throughout my life.
- 10. I will convey Islamic teachings to those who do not know.
- 11. I will discuss Islamic rulings with the Islamic sister who has as much knowledge as I have.
- 12. I will persuade others to read this book.
- 13. I will buy 12 copies of this book (or as many as I can afford) to gift it to others.
- 14. I will donate Šawāb of reading this book to the entire Ummaĥ.
- 15. If I find any Shar'ī mistake in it, I will inform the publisher in writing. (*Verbal information is usually ineffective.*)

\* \* \*

#### Sitting whilst facing Qiblaĥ improves eyesight

Sayyidunā Imām Shafi'ī عليو رخمة الله القوى has said: Four things improve eyesight: (1) Sitting whilst facing the Qiblaĥ (2) Applying kohl before going to sleep (3) Seeing greenery (4) Keeping clothes neat and clean.

(Iḥyā-ul-'Ulūm, vol. 2, pp. 27)

## **Transliteration Chart**

۶	A/a	ڑ	Ř/ř	ť	L/l
1	A/a	j	Z/z	٩	M/m
ب	B/b	ژ	X/x	ن	N/n
پ	P/p	س	S/s	و	V/v,
ت	T/t	ش	Sh/sh		W/w
ٹ	Τ̈́/ṫ	ص	Ş/ş	ه/ ه /ة	Ĥ/ĥ
ث	Š/š	ض	₽/₫	ى	Y/y
ج	J/j	ط	Ţ/ţ	ے	Y/y
Ş	Ch	ظ	Ż/ż	ó	A/a
5	Ӊ/ḥ	٤	¢	्	U/u
Ż	Kh/kh	ė	Gh/gh	़	I/i
ა	D/d	ف	F/f	و مدّہ	Ū/ū
Š	Ď/ḋ	ق	Q/q	ی مدّہ	Ī/ī
ડં	Ż/ż	ك	K/k	ا مدّہ	Ā/ā
ر	R/r	گ	G/g		

www.dawateislami.net

# QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ABOUT ISLAMIC VEIL

ٱلْحَمْنُ لِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعُلَمِيْنَ وَالصَّلُوةُ وَالسَّلَامُ عَلَى سَيِّدِ الْمُرْسَلِيْنَ آمَّابَعْدُ فَاَعُوْذُ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيْطُنِ الرَّجِيْمِ لِسُمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمٰنِ الرَّحِيْمِ

## **QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS** ABOUT ISLAMIC VEIL

No matter how lazy the devil makes you feel, please read the whole of this book from beginning to end. النُ عَزَى عَلَى بالله عزّى you will earn a treasure of knowledge.

#### Excellence of Ṣalāt-'Alan-Nabī

Sayyidunā Ubayy Bin Ka'b ترضي الله تعالى عنه said to the Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and supplications and) devote all my time to the recitation of Ṣalāt [Durūd]. Our Beloved and Blessed Prophet مَتَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُه وَالله وَتَعَالى مَتَى اللهُ تَعَالى عليه والله وسترة. 'This is sufficient to remove your worries, and your sins will be pardoned.' (Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 4, pp. 207, Ḥadīš 2465)

صَلِ عَلْ مُحْمَد Ta'wīż-e-ĥer balā ĥay صَلِ عَلْ مُحْمَد عَلْ مُحْمَد الله عَلْمَ عَلْمَ مُحَمَد الم

ضلّ عَلْ مُحْمَّد is the cure for every pain صَلّ عَلْ مُحْمَّد is protection from all calamities صَلّ عَلْ مُحْمَّد

صَلُّوْا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلى مُحَمَّد

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Literal meaning of 'Awrat' [woman]

Question: What is the literal meaning of 'Awrat' [woman]?

Answer: The literal meaning of 'Awrat' is 'something that should be concealed'. The Greatest and Holiest Prophet صَلَّى اللَّعْتَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَى اللَّعْتَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَى اللَّهُ مَعْلَى اللَّهُ مَعْلَى اللَّهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَى اللَّهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَى اللَّهُ مُعْلَى مَاللَهُ مَعْلَى مَاللَهُ مُعْلَى مَاللَهُ مُعْلَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ مُعْلَى مَاللَهُ مُعْلَى مَاللَهُ مُعْلَى مَاللَهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَى اللَّهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مَاللَهُ مُعْلَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مَاللَهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَى الْعُمْعُالَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَيْهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَيْهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَيْهُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَيْكُمُ مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى مُ

#### Is observing veil necessary these days?

Question: Is it necessary to observe veil these days?

Answer: Yes. The following information will hopefully make it easy to understand the rulings about Islamic veil. Allah عَرَّوَجَلَ says in the 33<sup>rd</sup> verse of Sūraĥ Al-Aḥzāb in part 22:

# وَقَرُنَ فِي بُيُوْتِكُنَّ وَلَا تَبَرَّجْنَ تَبَرُّجَ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ الْأُوْل

And remain in your houses and do not stay unveiled like the unveiling of the former days of ignorance. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 22, Sūraĥ Al-Aḥzāb, verse 33)

Commenting on this verse, Khalīfaĥ-e-A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Ṣadr-ul-Afāḍil, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Sayyid Muhammad Na'īmuddīn Murādābādī اعتيومخمّاللوالقارى has stated: The former days of ignorance refer to the pre-Islamic era when women would strut proudly, display their beauty and attractive features (i.e. jewellery, attractive clothes, raised parts of the chest etc.) for strange men to see. They wore garments that only partially concealed their bodies.

(Khazāin-ul-'Irfān, pp. 673)

Unfortunately! Even in the present era, we see unveiling similar to that of the former era of ignorance. Undoubtedly, observing veil is as important today as it was then.

#### How long was the pre-Islamic era of ignorance?

The renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān علَّيهِ محْمَةُ المَتَان has stated: If only today's Muslim women took heed from this blessed verse. These women are not greater than the mothers of believers.

The author of  $R\bar{u}h$ -ul-Bayān states: The period from Sayyidunā Ādam عَلْ نَبِيّتَا دَعَلَيْهِ القَسَلَوْةُ دَالسَلَام is the first age of ignorance, which was 1272 years long, and the period from Sayyidunā 'Īsā عَلْ نَبِيّتَا دَعَلَيْهِ القَسَلَوُةُ دَالسَلَام Muhammad عَلَى نَبِيتَا دَعَلَيْهِ القَسَلَوُةُ دَالسَلَام and His Prophet stude to our stor عَذَرَ عَدَدَ أَعْلَمُ 'آعْلَم '. (Allah عَدَدَ عَدَد مَعَلَى عَلَيْهِ دَاللَهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ دَاللَهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ دَاللَهُ مَعَلَى مَلْ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ دَاللَهُ مَعَلَى مَلْ اللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ عَالَيْهُ مَعَالَيْهُ مَعْلَ اللَّهُ عَلَى مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ عَالَى عَلَيْهِ عَالَيْهُ عَالَيْهُ مَعْنَا عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ عَلَى مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى اللَّهُ عَمَالَ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى عَلَيْهِ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ مَعْنَا عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ اللَّعْنَعَالَ عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْنَ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَالَيْ عَلَيْ عَالَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَالَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ

(Nūr-ul-'Irfān pp. 673; Rūḥ-ul-Bayān vol. 7, pp. 170)

#### The harm of unveiling

Question: What is the harm of unveiling?

Answer: The unveiling of a woman invites the wrath of Allah عَزَىجَلَ and causes social chaos. One may find the answer to this question in the commentary of this part of Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31 part 18:

# وَلَا يَضْرِبْنَ بِأَدْجُلِهِنَّ لِيُعْلَمَ مَا يُخْفِيْنَ مِنْ ذِيْنَتِهِ لَمُ

# And they must not stamp their feet on the ground in order that their hidden adornment be known.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31)

In the commentary of this verse, the great Mufassir, Khalīfaĥ of A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Ṣadr-ul-Afāḍil 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Sayyid Muhammad Na'īmuddīn Murādābādī عليه منحة الله الهادى said: Even at home women should tread carefully so that the sound of their jewellery is inaudible.

**Ruling:** Hence women should not wear anklets which jingle. It is stated in a Ḥadīš: Allah عَزَدَجَلَ does not accept the supplication of a community whose women wear anklets. (*Tafsīrāt-e-Aḥmadiyyaĥ, pp. 565*)

One should understand that if the sound of jewellery can be a reason for the supplication remaining unaccepted, then surely the voice of a woman (being heard by non-Maḥram men without Shar'ī exemption) and her unveiling will invite the wrath of the Almighty. Carelessness in respect of veiling can lead to disaster.

(Khazāin-ul-'Irfān, pp. 566)

#### What is an anklet?

**Question:** The aforementioned Hadīš prohibits wearing the jewellery that makes a sound. Which item of jewellery does it refer to?

Answer: It refers to a jingling anklet. Women who wear such jewellery are mentioned in the following Ḥadīš: Allah عَتَدَجَلَ dislikes the sound of a jingling anklet as He عَتَدَجَلَ dislikes the sound of music; the one who wears such jewellery will be resurrected like the musicians. No woman wears a jingling anklet except for a cursed one.

(Kanz-ul-'Ummāl, vol. 16, pp. 164, Raqm 45063)

#### A devil with every anklet

Sayyidunā 'Abdullāĥ Bin Zubayr مَحْى اللهُ تَعَالى عَنْهُ reports that a slave-girl once brought the daughter of (Sayyidunā) Zubayr (موضى الله تَعَالى عَنْهُ) to Sayyidunā 'Umar مَحْى اللهُ تَعَالى عَنْهُ. The daughter of Sayyidunā Zubayr was

wearing anklets. Sayyidunā 'Umar Fārūq-e-A'ẓam رَخِى اللهُ تَعَالى عَنْهُ cut them off and said, 'I heard the Beloved Prophet حَلَّ الله تَعَالى علَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَّم say that there is a devil with every anklet.'

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 124, Hadīš 4230)

#### Angels do not enter home that has anklet in it

Sayyidatunā Bunānaĥ بهن الله تعالى عنها said that once she was with the mother of believers Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ مرض الله تعالى عنها when a girl came whilst wearing jingling anklets. She مرض الله تعالى عنها said, 'Do not bring her to me unless her anklets are broken. I heard the Noblest Prophet صَلَّى الله تعالى عليه والله وتسلّم say that angels do not enter the home that has a jingling anklet in it.'

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 125, Hadīš 4231)

The renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān تَبَيَوتَحْمَةُ النَّتَان has stated: 'أَجُراس' (Ajrās) is the plural of 'جَرْس' (Jars) which means 'a jingling anklet or anything which creates a similar sound'. It also refers to a bell around the neck of a camel and bells on the claws of an eagle. It was customary for Indian women to wear anklets. Explaining the words 'until her anklets are broken' he words 'aith are broken' he sound' said: Breaking them in such a way that the sound-producing objects fitted inside the bell-shaped part of the anklet are taken out or the bell-shaped parts are removed or the anklet itself is broken, hence becoming inaudible. (*Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ, vol. 6, pp. 136*)

\*\*\*

#### The ruling regarding the sound of jewellery

**Question:** Is a woman not allowed to wear any jewellery which produces a sound?

Answer: This is not the case. A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محة الرَّخن has stated on pages 127 and 128 in volume 22 of his *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*: In fact, it is considered Makrūĥ for a woman to not wear any jewellery at all if she is capable; not wearing any jewellery at all is Makrūĥ and resemblance to men. He محمد الله تعالى عليه واله محمد الذي محمد الذي تعليه told sayyidunā 'Alī محمد الكويمة الكريم الله تعالى وجمته الكريم ألا كَتَرَم في الما يُحمد الما يُحمد الما يحمد يَا عَلَى مُرْ نِسَاءَكَ لَا يُصَلِّين عُطُلًا : تَرَمَ الله تعالى وَجَهَه الكريم Translation, 'O 'Alī! Order the women of your house to not offer Ṣalāĥ without jewellery.'

(Al-Mu'jam-ul-Awsat lit-Tabarānī, vol. 4, pp. 262, Hadīš 5929)

The mother of believers, Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ مِعْى اللَّهُتَعَالَ عَنْهَا considered it Makrūĥ for a woman to offer Ṣalāĥ without jewellery, and she معنى اللَّفَتَعَالَ عَنْهَا would say that if a woman has nothing then she should at least wear a piece of thread around her neck.

(As-Sunan-ul-Kubrā lil-Bayĥaqī, vol. 2, pp. 332, Raqm 3267)

Regarding the jewellery making a jingling sound, A'lā Ḥaḍrat خَمَّاللَهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْه stated: It is permissible for a woman to use jewellery that creates a sound if she neither shows herself to non-Maḥram men such as first cousins, brothers-in-law etc. nor allows the jingling sound (of her jewellery) to reach such men. Allah عَزَدَجَلَ says:

# وَلَا يُبْلِيْنَ زِيْنَتَهُنَّ إِلَّا لِبُعُوْلَتِهِنَّ

And they must not reveal their adornment except to their husbands. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31) He عَزَّدَجَلَّ also says:

وَلَا يَضُرِبْنَ بِأَرْجُلِهِنَّ لِيُعْلَمَ مَا يُخْفِيُنَ مِنْ زِيْنَتِهِ ﴾

And they must not stamp their feet on the ground in order that their hidden adornment be known.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31)

Note: This verse proves that women are not allowed to make any sound with their jewellery which can be heard by non-Maḥram men, and it also proves that if the sound does not reach such men, then wearing it is permissible, because this verse prohibits creating any jingling sound whilst walking, and does not totally prohibit the wearing of such jewellery. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 127-128*)

#### A woman's adornment for her husband

**Question:** What is the ruling about a wife wearing jewellery to please her husband?

Answer: This is a reward-earning deed. A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه تحد الرحمة الرحمة المرحمة ال However, remember that adornment must be made within home, and be visible only to Maḥram relatives. To beautify women and wander freely with them whilst they are unveiled in front of non-Maḥram men is Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

#### Blessed with vision of Beloved Prophet

Islamic sisters! In order to be steadfast in observing full Islamic veiling, remain affiliated with the Madanī environment of Dawat-e-Islami – a global and non-political movement of the Quran and Sunnaĥ. Take part in Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī activities, and continue to attain the honour of travelling with a Madanī Qāfilaĥ to learn Sunnaĥ<sup>1</sup>. If someone asks, 'What do you get from a Madanī Qāfilaĥ?' I will simply reply, 'What don't we get from a Madanī Qāfilaĥ?' I will simply reply, 'What don't we get from a Madanī Qāfilaĥ?' Consider the following Madanī parable and, with a heart full of devotion to the Revered and Renowned Prophet مُتَرَفَى الله تَعَانِ عَلَيَواله وَاله مُعَانَ عَلَيَواله وَاله عليه واله عليه واله after the couplet given at the end of this true story.

A sister from Hyderabad (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh) stated: Once, a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters arrived in our locality. On the second day, I had the honour of attending the speech delivered after the area visit for the call to righteousness. After the speech, when the following couplets of Ṣalāt-o-Salām were recited 'Ay Shaĥanshāĥ-e-Madīnaĥ مَالصَلُوهُ وَالسَلَام , in a state of wakefulness,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Every travelling sister must be accompanied by the father of her children or a trustworthy Maḥram. In addition, those who hold responsibilities (within Dawat-e-Islami) do not have the authority to organise a Qāfilaĥ for sisters however they wish, for example, sisters in Pakistan must seek approval from the 'Pakistan Islamic sisters Majlis'. Please note that Islamic sisters' Madanī Qāfilaĥs are no longer allowed.

آلَحَمْدُلِلْه عَزَدِعَلَ, I saw the Prophet of Raḥmaĥ, the Intercessor of Ummaĥ, the Owner of Jannaĥ صَلَى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم wearing a garland of flowers. I could not control my emotions as tears poured out from my eyes. The overwhelming vision vanished and the Ijtimā' also came to an end.

> Mil gaye woĥ to pĥir kamī kyā ĥay Dauno 'ālam ko pā liyā ĥam nay I have him, so then what else do I need I have gained both worlds

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالٰى عَلْى مُحَمَّد

#### QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS REGARDING SATR

#### What does Satr mean?

Question: What is meant by Satr-ul-'Awraĥ?

Answer: The literal meaning of 'Satr' is 'to cover' or 'to conceal'. 'Awrat' refers to 'the parts of the body that must be covered'. Hence, the combined expression 'Satr-ul-'Awraĥ' would mean 'covering the body area that must be concealed'. In normal usage ('Urf) the word 'Satr' usually refers to the 'specific body-parts that must be concealed'.

On page 479 of the 1250-page book *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at* (volume one), published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليه تخمة الله القوى stated: Satr-e-'Awrat (covering 'Satr') is Wājib at all times, whether or not one is offering Ṣalāĥ and whether alone or in front of another person. To expose 'Satr' without a genuine reason even when alone is not permissible; and in front of others or in Ṣalāĥ, covering the 'Satr' is Farḍ by consensus (Ijmā'). (*Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 3, vol. 1, pp. 479*)

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

Rulings on 'Satr' are of two types: (1) Rulings of 'Satr' for men and women during Ṣalāĥ. (2) Rulings of 'Satr' outside of Ṣalāĥ, in terms of who can look at certain body-parts of certain individuals. Here is some detail for the first type in question-answer form:

#### Total area of Satr for a man

**Question:** What part of a man is included in his Satr and what are the relevant rulings for him in Salāĥ?

Answer: Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليه تخصة الله القورية Satr-e-'Awrat is from below his navel to below his knees, i.e. covering this area of his body is Fard. The navel is not included in Satr, but the knees are. Nowadays, many people wear Taĥband<sup>1</sup> or pyjamas in such a way that a part of their abdomen below their navel remains exposed. If they wear a shirt which covers this area and its skin is not exposed then it is fine, otherwise, Ḥarām. If a quarter (of the area under the navel) remains exposed during Ṣalāĥ, then Ṣalāĥ will be invalid. Some audacious people expose their knees and even thighs in front of other people, this is Ḥarām too, and anyone who is habitual of this is Fāsiq [sinner]. (*Ibid, pp. 481*)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> i.e. a piece of cloth which is used to cover the lower part of the body.

#### Hajj-pilgrims and shorts-wearing people

Some Hajj pilgrims can be careless whilst wearing Iḥrām and expose some parts of their Satr, such as the area under their navels, and parts of their knees and thighs. They must repent and be sure to avoid such carelessness in the future. Likewise, people who roam around in shorts exposing their entire knees and parts of their thighs must also learn from this and repent. They should neither become sinners nor invite others to commit the sin of unlawful gazing. If someone is wearing shorts, it is necessary for the other Muslim to refrain from looking at his uncovered knees or thighs.

#### The Satr of a woman

**Question:** Please explain the rulings of Satr for women and what areas of their bodies must be concealed in Ṣalāĥ?

Answer: *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at* volume 1, part 3, page 481, published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, states: For a free woman (the era of slavery has ended, so nowadays, all women are free) and for a hermaphrodite – i.e. one who has both male and female physical features, and can neither be declared to be a man nor a woman – the whole body is 'Awrat (area of concealing), excluding the face, palms and soles. The hair hanging from her head, her neck and wrists are also 'Awrat (and must be covered). It is Fard to cover these parts.

Some scholars have not included soles and the backs of the hands in the 'Awrat (i.e. something that must be covered). If a woman offers Ṣalāĥ wearing a very thin scarf, which reveals the blackness of her hair, then her Ṣalāĥ will be invalid unless she covers it with something that conceals the colour of her hair etc. (*Ibid, pp. 484*)

#### What if the Satr is slightly exposed in Ṣalāĥ?

Question: Is Ṣalāĥ valid if only a small area of Satr is exposed?

Answer: Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī علَيَو عَدَهُ اللَّهِ القوى said: Let it be clear that if less than a quarter of any body-part which must be covered, was exposed, then Ṣalāĥ is valid. Even if a quarter is exposed but instantly covered then Ṣalāĥ is still valid. If it remained exposed for the time-period of one action, i.e. saying 'سُبُحٰنَ الله' thrice or if it was exposed intentionally, even if covered instantly, then the Ṣalāĥ will be invalid. If a few areas of Satr were partially exposed such that each of the exposed areas is less than a quarter of that limb, but collectively the exposed areas are equal to a quarter of the smallest of those exposed limbs, then Ṣalāĥ is invalid. For example, if one ninth (1/9) of a woman's ear and one ninth of her shin were exposed, and collectively they definitely equal a quarter of the ear, (hence) her Ṣalāĥ is invalid. (*Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, vol. 1, pp. 481-482*)

## I did not offer Ṣalāĥ

Islamic sisters! What can be said about the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami. This Sunnaĥ-inspiring environment has made hundreds of thousands of people who habitually missed Ṣalāĥ, become punctual in Ṣalāĥ. Here is one faith-refreshing example:

The following is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister from Punjab (Pakistan): I already had a religious environment in my home as my father was a Muażżin<sup>1</sup> of a Masjid and my elder brother and sister were already affiliated with Dawat-e-Islami. However, my mind was filled with worldly desires and my Nafs was audaciously fond of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> One who recites the call to prayer.

sins. I had a habit of missing my Ṣalāĥ. One day, some Islamic sisters came to my house in order to invite me to a Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' of Dawat-e-Islami. Their affectionate manner melted my heart and I made an intention to attend the Ijtimā'.

When I attended, I heard an Islamic sister delivering a heart-trembling speech about the 'punishments of missing Ṣalāĥ' that shook me up. I made a firm intention that 'لَنْ مَعَزَمَة اللَّهُ عَزَمَة لَمَا from this day on, I would not miss any single Ṣalāĥ'. Then, with the arrival of Rabī'-un-Nūr, the season of blessings, I attended a Mīlād congregation where I heard an Islamic sister deliver a speech about the 'Devastation of Television'<sup>1</sup>. My hair stood on end and tears gushed from my eyes. Since that day onwards until the present day I have been busy striving to reform myself remaining affiliated with Dawat-e-Islami.

Āp khud tashrīf lāye apnay baykas kī ṭaraf 'Āĥ' jab niklī tařap ker baykas-o-majbūr kī Āp kay qadmaun mayn gir ker maut kī Yā Mustafa Ārzū kab āye gī bar, baykas-o-majbūr kī

When the helpless and powerless beseeched you You came yourself to the forsaken one When will the wish of the helpless and the powerless be fulfilled? When will he be blessed with death at your feet?

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

[Majlis Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> You can buy the audio cassette and the VCD of this speech in the voice of Amīr-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat دَامَتُ بَعَرَ كَاتُهُوْ الْعَالَيَهِ as well as its booklet from Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ.

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### The excellence of making someone happy

Islamic sisters! الكعدن لِللَّه عنَوْدِعَلَّا, there are great blessings in visiting Muslims individually at their homes in order to spread the call to righteousness. It may be the case that a little effort from you may change someone's life and make her begin to strive for the rewards of the afterlife and, as a result, you may be blessed with success too. Just think! Consider the level of tranquillity and happiness an Islamic sister will feel by joining this Madanī environment because of being called towards righteousness by you!

to please the heart of a Muslim is a great reward-reaping deed. Our Greatest and Holiest Prophet حَنَّ اللَّهُ تَعَانَ عَلَيْوَالْهِ وَسَلَّمَ said: Whoever instils happiness into the heart of a believer, Allah عَنَّوَجَلَ and declares the Oneness of Allah مَتَوَدَّجَلَ. When the bondman is placed in his grave, the angel approaches him asking, 'Do you not recognise me?' The person responds by asking, 'Who are you?' The angel replies, 'I am the happiness which you instilled in the heart of so and so believer. Now I will be your comforter in distress, and I will keep you steadfast in answering the questions. I will come to you on the Day of Judgement and intercede for you in the court of your Lord مَتَوَدَجَلَ and show you your home in Paradise.'

(Attarghīb Wattarĥīb, vol. 3, pp. 266, Ḥadīš 23)

Tāj-o-takht-o-ḥukūmat mat day, kašrat-e-māl-o-dawlat mat day Apnī khushī kā day day mušdaĥ, Yā Allah mayrī jĥaulī bĥar day

Do not give (me) a crown, a throne or a kingdom; do not give me riches or wealth Give me the glad tidings of Your happiness, O Allah! Fulfil this request

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

www.dawateislami.net

#### The 4 subtypes of the second category of Satr

Now we will explain the second type of Satr (i.e. 'covering' outside the Salah) in question-answer form. The rulings related to this category are further divided into 4 subtypes:

- 1. The Satr of a man for a man.
- 2. The Satr of a woman for a woman.
- 3. The Satr of a non-Maḥram man for a woman.
- 4. The Satr of a woman for a man.

#### 1. The Satr of a man for a man

Question: What is a man's Satr area?

Answer: A man's Satr is from directly under his navel up to and including his knees, excluding the navel. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī نَايَعَرَيَحَمَّاللَّهِ اللَّهِ القَرِى wrote: A man may look at every part of another man's body except those parts that must remain concealed; that is the area below the navel to below the knees; covering this area is Fard. The parts that must remain covered are called 'Awrat. Hence, if you see someone exposing his knee, then you should prohibit him. If you see someone exposing his thigh, (you should) prohibit him strictly, and if he exposes his private parts, then he should be punished. (*Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 16, pp. 85*)

Remember! Handing out such punishments is the duty of rulers, and not the common public. If necessary, a father can chastise his son, a teacher his student, and a Pīr [spiritual guide] his disciple, he may even punish him. It is stated in *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*, volume 1, page 482: If someone is exposing his front or back private parts ('Awrat-e-Ghalīz), then anyone who is able to beat him like the father or the ruler should beat him.

#### Satr of a child

Question: Is it necessary to cover the knees and thighs etc. of a baby?

Answer: No. There is no harm in seeing an infant who is unclothed. On page 85, part 16 of the 312-page *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at* published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department 'Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ', Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī علَيَو تَحْمَدُ اللَّهِ القَوى stated: There is no 'Awrat for a very young child, i.e. it is not Fard to cover any part of his body, but when he is a little older then covering his private parts (front and back) is necessary, and when he is older than 10 years then the rulings of the adult will apply to him.

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 16, pp. 85)

#### Touching the thigh of a very young child

**Question:** What is the ruling about touching the thigh of a very young child?

Answer: This is permissible. However, if seeing or touching it arouses lust, then it is not permissible to even touch a one-day old baby. متعادّ الله عدّوجلّ, these days moral standards have declined drastically, there have also been reports of indecent behaviour with two or three year old girls.

#### The ruling on looking at a handsome young boy

Question: Is it permissible to look at a handsome small boy?

Answer: Looking at a handsome young boy can be permissible as well as prohibited. Explaining this issue Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī said: If a non-handsome boy becomes a Murāĥiq (i.e. the one who has reached the age of ten years and is close to reaching puberty), then the rule for looking at him is the same as looking at men. If he is handsome, then the ruling for women will apply, i.e. looking at him with lust is Harām, but if there is no lust, then it is permissible to look at him as well as be alone with him. The definition of not feeling lust is that one is certain that one will not feel lust when one looks at him. If there is even doubt of feeling lust, then one should definitely not look. Feeling the desire to kiss him is also included in the definition of lust. (*Ibid*)

(For detailed information, please study the booklet '*Grave Abuse by the People of Lut*' published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ.)

#### 2. The Satr of a woman for another woman

Question: Can a woman look at every part of another woman's body?

Answer: No. A woman is not permitted to look at another woman from directly under her navel up to and including her knees. Hence, Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عَلَيُو بَحَمَةُ اللَّهِ القَرِى stated: The rule for one woman looking at another woman is the same as a man looking at another man, i.e. she cannot look at the area from (directly) under her navel up to her knees. It is permissible for her to look at the rest of her body if there is no risk of feeling lust. A pious woman should refrain from being seen by an indecent woman (adulteress, shameless), i.e. (a pious woman should) not remove her scarf in front of her because she will describe her appearance and features to men. (*Ibid, pp. 86*)

#### 3. A woman looking at a non-Maḥram man

Question: Can a woman look at a non-Mahram man?

Answer: Not looking is a much safer option. However, there is a case in which this is permissible, but before she looks at him, she should seriously take a very long look at the state of her heart to know whether this glance might push her into a pit of sin. Stating the scenario of permissibility, the honourable jurists کشور stated: The rule for a woman looking at a non-Maḥram man is the same as the rule for one man looking at another man, but this is applicable when the woman is certain that she will not feel lust by looking at him. If she even doubts about feeling lust, then she must not look at him. (*Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 16, pp. 86; 'Ālamgīrī, vol. 5, pp. 327*)

#### Non-Muslim midwife assisting with childbirth

**Question:** Is a woman allowed to accept a non-Muslim midwife's assistance in the countries where non-Muslims are in the majority?

Answer: No. Muslims who live in such countries should already get information about such hospitals where Muslim female doctors, nurses and midwives are all available. If there is an emergency and a Muslim midwife is unavailable, and there is no alternative either, then in case of necessity, the services of a non-Muslim midwife may be sought. Şadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'zamī علَيْهِ رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ الْقَرِي says: It is not permissible for a Muslim woman to expose her 'Satr' in front of a non-Muslim woman (i.e. a Muslim woman must observe veil with a non-Muslim woman just as she must do with any non-Mahram man. All parts of her body that must remain covered in front of a non-Mahram man, must remain covered in front of a non-Muslim woman). It is not uncommon these days for non-Muslim women to enter Muslims' homes and Muslim women appear with parts of their Satr exposed just as they appear in front of Muslim women. It is necessary for them to avoid this. Most midwives are non-Muslims

and help with childbirth. If Muslim midwives are available, then it is obligatory to avoid the assistance of non-Muslim midwives in this task, because it is not permissible to expose these body-parts in front of non-Muslim women. *(Ibid)* 

#### 4. The Satr of a woman for a man

Nowadays, there are three scenarios related to this:

- a. A man looking at his wife.
- b. A man looking at Maḥārim relatives.
- c. A man looking at a non-Maḥram woman.

#### (a) A man looking at his wife

**Question:** Is there a part of the body that a husband and wife are not permitted to look at?

Answer: No, there is no such part of the body. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليه معاليه stated: (A husband) may look at every part of his wife's body from head to toe whether or not he feels lust. In the same way, both types of women (i.e. wife and slave-girl, the latter does not exist today) can see every part of the man. However, it is better (for both husband and wife) to not look at each other's private parts as this weakens the memory and eyesight. (*Ibid, pp. 87*)

#### (b) A man looking at his Maḥārim relatives

**Question:** Which parts of the body of his Maḥārim relatives (e.g. mother, sister) is a man allowed to look at?

**Answer:** A man is only allowed to look at certain areas of the body of his Maḥārim relatives. Explaining this in detail Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ,

Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عَلَيَهِ عَلَيَهِ عَلَيْهِ مَعْلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ مَعْلَى مَعْلَى عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهُ مَا عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَ مَا مَعْلَيْهُ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ مَالْعَالَيْ عَلَيْ عَل

'Maḥārim relatives' are those women that a man is never allowed to marry (i.e. Nikah with them is Ḥarām forever). No matter whether the Ḥurmat [prohibition] is due to a blood-relation or any other reason such as relation formed on the basis of Raḍā'at<sup>1</sup> or Muṣāĥarat. If prohibition on marriage is established by means of fornication, then the same rule as stated above applies regarding the fornicating man looking at the fornicating woman's mothers (mother, maternal grandmother, maternal great grandmother etc.) and her daughters (daughter, granddaughter, great granddaughter etc.).

(Ibid, pp. 87, 88)

#### A man massaging his mother's feet

**Question:** Is an Islamic brother permitted to kiss or massage his mother's hands or feet?

**Answer:** It is allowed if neither of them experiences any lust. In fact, for Islamic brothers this is beneficial in both worlds. It is narrated: If someone kissed his mother's feet, then it is as if he kissed the door of Paradise. (*Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 9, pp. 606*)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Raḍā'at implies relationship formed on the basis of breastfeeding a baby under certain conditions. See its details in *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*.

Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليه صحمة الله القوى says: A man is also allowed to touch the parts of a Maḥram woman's body that he is permitted to look at, as long as there is no risk of lust for both. A man may massage his mother's feet, however, he can only massage her thigh if it is covered by a cloth, touching her thigh directly whilst it is uncovered is prohibited. (*Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 16, pp. 88*)

#### (c) A man looking at a free non-Maḥram woman

Question: Is a man allowed to look at a non-Mahram woman's face?

Answer: He should not. However, if necessary he can, but with certain conditions. Explaining some situations for this, Şadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī تَتَبَوَّ says: The rule for looking at a non-Maḥram woman is that (if necessary) he may look at her face and palms because sometimes this is necessary. For example, if a witness who is to testify for or against her in a court-case is prevented from looking at her, then how can he testify for or against her? However, even here, there must be no possibility of lust whilst looking at her. These days, this is needed because (in markets, on public streets) many women walk around outside their homes, and to avoid seeing their faces at all is very difficult. Some scholars permit looking at their feet as well. (*Ibid, pp. 89*)

He مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ عَالَى عَلَيَهِ further states: Although it is permissible to look at the face of a non-Maḥram woman without any chance of lust, these are irreligious times. People of this era are not like the earlier generations, hence, in this era, looking at it (face) will be prevented, however it is permissible for a witness or judge to look in case of necessity. *(Ibid, pp. 89, 90)* 

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Looking at ear and neck of non-Mahram woman

**Question:** Are the ears and neck included in her face, and when it is permissible to look at the face of a non-Maḥram woman, is it also permissible to look at these parts?

**Answer:** No. Ears, neck and throat are not included in the face, and for a non-Maḥram man to look at these parts is a sin.

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, vol. 1, pp. 483 – summarized)

#### **Repenting from unveiling**

Islamic sisters! A Madanī environment is vitally needed for increasing your passion for good deeds, otherwise you might feel temporary motivation, but these will eventually fade away due to the absence of good company. In order to develop a Madanī mindset, join the global and non-political movement of the Quran and Sunnaĥ, Dawat-e-Islami.

What can be said about the many blessings and amazing transformations occurring within Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment, its Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt, and Madanī Qāfilaĥs. Many Islamic sisters were blessed with the honour of adopting the full Islamic veil, through the blessings of being affiliated with the Sunnaĥ-inspiring environment of Dawat-e-Islami. Here is an example of one such transformation. The following is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Punjab (Pakistan): Prior to joining the Madanī environment of Dawat-e-Islami, I used to watch films and dramas; I would go shopping unveiled, I missed my Ṣalāĥs, thus my days and nights were passing in sin and negligence. One day, someone gave me some audio cassette recordings of Sunnaĥ-inspiring speeches released by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ.

المحمد لله عوّد على الله المحمد الله عوّد على الله ع I awoke from my sleep of negligence. Due to those speeches, I was blessed with the fear of Allah عوّد على الله تعالى عليه واله وتسلّم. punctuality in Ṣalāĥ, and true repentance from all my sins, especially unveiling. المحمد للله عوّد على عليه واله وتسلّم. became a part of my attire. My uncontrollable tongue, which had a habit of humming songs, المحمد لله عوّد على الله تعالى عليه واله وتسلّم began praising Allah's Beloved Prophet المحمد لله تعالى عليه واله وتسلّم. At present, I have the honour of serving the Sunnaĥ as a member of the Żaylī Mushāwarat of Dawat-e-Islami in my locality.

> Katī ĥay ghaflataun mayn zindagānī Na jānay Ḥashr mayn kyā fayşlaĥ ĥo Ilāĥī! Ĥūn baĥut kamzor bandī Na dunyā mayn na uqbā mayn sazā ĥo

Life has passed in a state of negligence; I am unaware of my decision on the Day of resurrection My Lord, I am very weak, Please save me from punishment in this world and the next

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالٰى عَلْى مُحَمَّد

Islamic sisters! Do you see the benefits of listening to and distributing audio cassettes of Sunnaĥ-inspiring speeches, released by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ? المحمد يله عتروجل Many fortunate Islamic brothers and sisters listen to at least one Sunnaĥ-inspiring speech daily, and those who can afford to distribute them to others do so. You should also make an intention to distribute some cassettes and booklets of Sunnaĥinspiring speeches either once every month or at least once a year in the blessed month of Rabī'-un-Nūr. This is also Ṣadaqaĥ [charity] and what can we say about donating in the path of Allah اعتَرَدَجَلَ الله تعالى عليه والله وتسلّم said: A Muslim's Sadaqaĥ increases his life and dispels a bad death, and due to this charity Allah عتَرَدَجَلَ removes pride and arrogance.

(Al-Mu'jam-ul-Kabīr liț-Țabarānī, vol. 17, pp. 22, Hadīš 31)

Rāĥ-e-Ḥaq mayn sabĥī dawlat lutā dūn Khudā! Aysā mujĥay jażbaĥ 'aṭā ĥo

May I spend all my wealth in the way of truth O Allah! Grant me such enthusiasm

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Looking at the person one intends to marry

Question: Is a man allowed to look at a woman he intends to marry?

Answer: Yes, both may see each other. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عَلَيُورَتَحَمَّةُ اللَّوالَقَرِي says: (Amongst the cases in which it is permissible for a man and woman to see each other) one scenario is when a man intends to marry a woman; looking at her with this intention is permissible, because a Ḥadīš states: When you intend to marry someone, take a look at her for this causes constant love.<sup>1</sup> Similarly, a woman may take a look at the man who has proposed to her, even if there is possibility of lust, however, both (man and woman) must have the sole intention to follow this Ḥadīš.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 2, pp. 346, Hadīš 1089

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 16, pp. 90

#### What if it is not possible for them to see each other

**Question:** What can a man and woman do if it is not possible for them to see each other?

Answer: Explaining a possible option in this situation, Şadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عَلَيُوتَحَمَّةُ اللَّهِ القَرِى wrote: If it is not possible for him to see the woman he intends to marry, as is the custom these days – if a man is interested in marrying a woman, then her family nowadays do not allow him to see her under any circumstance, i.e. they observe a more stricter veil between the two than between her and any other man – in this case, he should send a woman to see (the potential bride) so that she can return to him and describe her appearance, features etc., so that he is content with her face and appearance. (*Ibid, pp. 90*)

#### A woman receiving medical treatment from a man

Question: Can a male doctor look at and touch a female patient?

Answer: If a female doctor is not available, then this is permissible in case of compulsion. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī مُتَعَانَهُ عَلَيْهِ مَحْمَاتُ اللَّهِ القَرْمِي One scenario in which it may be necessary for a man to look at a non-Maḥram woman is illness. He may need to see certain bodyparts of an ill woman for treatment, in fact, he may need to touch her e.g. touching her hand to check her pulse or touching her abdominal area if there is a doubt of internal swelling, or looking at an abscess are permissible in such situations. He is allowed to look at the affected area, and if necessary, touch the area but only as much as is needed. This is permissible only when a female doctor is unavailable to perform the medical treatment; otherwise, women should be taught methods of medical treatment so that they may work in such circumstances, because their looking at other women is not as bad as is the looking or touching of men.

Midwives are available in most areas to check any abdominal swelling. If midwives are available then there is no need for a man to check. Even in cases where a male doctor is allowed to look at a woman, it is essential that only the required part of the body is exposed and the rest of the body must remain concealed so that he cannot see it. (*Ibid, pp. 90-91*) If merely 'looking' is necessary, then touching is not permissible by Sharī'aĥ. Remember! Touching is worse than looking.

#### Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ

Islamic sisters! Within Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī Qāfilaĥs, not only Muslims gain a treasure of spiritual reward, sometimes, their physical illnesses are also cured. Here is such an inspiring account by an Islamic sister who was a Madanī Qāfilaĥ traveller: An Islamic sister (aged approximately 45) from Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi, Pakistan) stated: I regularly suffered back-pain to the extent that I was unable to sit on the floor. When I travelled with a Madanī Qāfilaĥ with Islamic sisters, never mind feeling any pain, in fact, I felt as though I had never suffered the pain in the first place. المحمد المعنوبية المعنوبية I spent all three days according to the schedule of Qāfilaĥ. Besides my Fard Ṣalāĥ, I offered Nafl Ṣalāĥs of Tahajjud, Ishrāq and Chāsht. Having reaped the blessings of the Madanī Qāfilaĥ, I made an intention that الن مترابع الن الن المعنوبية المعنوبية I would make my eldest daughter travel with a Madanī Qāfilaĥ too.

Āp ko ĥo dard-e-sar yā ĥo dard-e-kamar Chalye ĥimmat karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

> Fāidaĥ ākhirat kay banānay mayn ĥay Sārī beĥnayn kaĥayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

www.dawateislami.net

If you have a headache or backache Be brave and travel with a Qāfilaĥ

> There is benefit in striving for the Hereafter All sisters say, 'travel with a Qāfilaĥ'

Islamic sisters! What can we say about the blessings of travelling in Madanī Qāfilaĥs! Backaches and worldly troubles are very small problems. If Allah عَدَوَجَلَ wants, hopefully by the blessings of Madanī Qāfilaĥs, you will also find the solutions to the problems of the grave and the afterlife. In Madanī Qāfilaĥs, you will learn religious knowledge, perform different acts of worship and find inspiration for doing many good deeds. النَّ شَاعَالًا عَدَوَجَالًا الله عَدَوَجَالُ in return for your good deeds you will earn the everlasting and glorious blessings of Paradise. May Allah عَدَوَجَال المُعَوَّان المُعَوَّان المَعَوَّان المُعَوَّان عَدَوَجَان عَدَوَجَان عَدَوَجَان عَدَوَجَان عَدَوَجَان عَدَوَجَان عَدَوَجَان عَدَوَجَان عَدَوَجَان العَدَوَة (in Jannat-ul-Firdaus.

أُمِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الأَمِين صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم

Listen to this narration about the blessing and greatness of Paradise: The Prophet of Raḥmaĥ, the Intercessor of Ummaĥ, the Owner of Jannaĥ مَنَى الله تعالى عليه والله وسلّم said: As much space in Paradise as [is taken up by] a whip is better than this world and all that is contained in it.

(Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 2, pp. 392, Ḥadīš 3250)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān تعلیه مخملهٔ المتّان said: Here a whip refers to 'a very small area of space'. The bounties of Paradise are truly everlasting and the glamour of this world is temporary. Earthly blessings are mixed with pain but Heaven's blessings are pure. Worldly blessings are inferior, Heavenly blessings are superior. Therefore, this entire world is nothing compared to even the smallest space in Heaven.

(Mirāt-ul-Manājīh, vol. 7, pp. 447)

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

### Men looking at female clothing

**Question:** If a woman has covered her entire body in a thick Burqa', is it then permissible for other men to look at her?

Answer: There is no harm in looking at her. However, if looking at her clothes arouses lust in any man then he is not allowed to look at them because looking lustfully is definitely a sin.

This issue is explained thoroughly in *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*: If a non-Maḥram woman is wearing very thick clothes which totally conceal the colour of her skin etc. then it is permissible for a man to look at her. In this case, he would be looking at her clothes and not her body. This is allowed only if her clothes are not tight, if they are tight and reveal her body shapes, such as tight trousers which reveal all the shape of her shins and thighs, then it is not permissible for a man to look at her.

Similarly, some women wear thin clothes such as a thin see-through muslin-made head scarf that reveals their hair, the blackness of their hair, their necks or ears; some wear very thin see-through outfits or some wear such shirts which have small spaces in between, which completely reveal their stomachs and backs; looking at women in any of these states is Harām and it is also Harām for women to wear such clothes in such situations. *(Ibid, pp. 91)* 

(For further detailed information about the rules of 'Satr', please study *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*, volume 1, part 3, pages 478 to 486 and part 16, pages 85 to 91, published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ.)

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

www.dawateislami.net

### String of a garment

**Question:** Please tell us the story of pious lady about Shar'ī veiling for our persuasion.

Answer: Veiling women have very high ranks. The book *Akhbār-ul-Akhyār* mentions the following story: Once upon a time there was a severe drought. Despite abundant prayers by people, it did not rain. Sayyidunā Niẓāmuddīn Abul Mu`yad مَحْمَّا الله للله للله held a string of his blessed mother's garment in his hand and said, 'O Allah أَعَرَدَعِكَ This string is from the garment of a woman who has never been looked at by any non-Maḥram man; my Lord أَعَرَدَعِكَ For its sake, shower rain upon us.' Even before the prayer finished, clouds of mercy covered the sky and it began to rain. (*Akhbār-ul-Akhyār, pp. 294*)

May Allah عَرَّدَعَلَ have mercy on her and forgive us without accountability for her sake!

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِين صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم

المُبْخَنَ اللَّه عَزَدَعِلَ If this is the status of a string from a garment which is connected to a saint's body; and if prayers are answered by its blessings and by means of holding it in the hand, then how blessed and sacred their bodies would be!

صَلُّوْا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

### Precautions when exiting home

**Question:** What precautions should Islamic sisters take when exiting their homes?

Answer: When a woman leaves her house due to a valid Islamic reason, she ought to wear a loose unattractive Madanī Burqa', gloves

and socks. The material of the gloves and socks should not be thin and should not reveal the colour of her skin. Wherever there is a chance of being seen by men, she should abstain from lifting her face-veil; such as on the stairs of her own or somebody else's house, in the alley, neighbourhood etc. She should also abstain from raising the lower part of her Burqa' and from allowing men to see her attractive and colourful clothes beneath.

Remember! Without a valid Islamic reason, a woman should not reveal any part of her body from her head to the soles of her feet – including her head-hair, arms, wrists, neck, stomach, shin etc. – to any non-Maḥram man (whom it is not permanently prohibited for her to marry). In fact, if the outfit is so thin and transparent that it reveals her skin colour or it is so tight that it reveals the shape of any of her body limbs or her head scarf is so thin that it reveals the blackness of her hair, then this is also unveiling.

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, reviver of Sunnaĥ, eradicator of Bid'aĥ, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Al-Ḥāj Al-Ḥāfiẓ Al-Qārī Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محمد الرحمن said: Dressing in a manner which is common these days; i.e. wearing thin see-through clothes that reveal the skin colour or any part of the hair, neck, arms, wrists, stomach, or shins; is Ḥarām-e-Qaṭ'ī [strictly prohibited] in front of anyone excluding a woman's specific Maḥārim, i.e. relatives whom she is never allowed to marry. (*Fatāwā Razawiyaĥ unreferenced, vol. 10, pp. 196; Fatāwā Razawiyaĥ referenced, vol. 22, pp. 217*)

### Who does a woman have to observe veil from?

Question: Which men must Islamic sisters observe veil from?

Answers: It is necessary for a woman to observe veil from all non-Mahram males who have reached puberty. Mahram men are those with whom marriage is Harām forever, no matter whether she is not allowed to marry them due to a blood relation or due to another reason such as breast-feeding (Radā'at) or Muṣāĥarat.

### Types of Mahram men

Question: Who exactly are Mahārim?

Answer: Mahārim include three types:

- 1. Those with whom Nikah is Harām forever due to a blood relationship.
- 2. Those with whom Nikah is Harām due to the relation formed on the basis of Raḍā'at.
- Muşāĥarat: Those with whom Nikah is Harām due to a marital relationship, such as a daughter-in-law for her father-in-law or a son-in-law for his mother-in-law.

Another way to understand Muşāĥarat is that when a woman marries a man, it is Ḥarām forever for her to marry his fathers (father, grandfather, great grandfather etc.) and sons (son, grandson, great grandson etc.). Similarly, a husband can never marry the mothers or daughters of his wife. Also the same rules of Muṣāĥarat apply if a man or woman commits fornication or indulges in any act leading to fornication (e.g. lustfully touching or kissing someone's naked skin).

Excluding Maḥārim blood relatives, observing veil in front of the other two Maḥārim is neither prohibited nor Wājib. However, if a woman is young or there is a possibility of indecency, then she should observe veil with these two.

### It is advisable to observe veil with one whose relation is based on Raḍā'at<sup>®</sup>

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عَلَيَه مَعْدَة الرَّحْن said: Excluding the relatives that a woman is prohibited to marry due to a blood-relation, it is neither Wājib nor prohibited for her to observe veil with men whom she can never marry as a result of the relation formed by Raḍā'at. These people include the father, grandfather, brother, nephew, uncle, son, grandson [all through Raḍā'at as well as relatives through marriage (Muṣāĥarat) such as the father in law, mother-in-law, son-in-law, daughter-in-law (it is permissible whether to observe or not to observe veil with them)].

Even though it is not incumbent for her to observe veil in these cases but it is appropriate to observe veil if she is young or there is a possible risk of mischief, especially if a man and woman are related through Raḍā'at because people usually do not consider this relation something to be very important. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 235*)

### Which people are included in the category of Maḥārim blood relatives

**Question:** Which people are included in the category of Maḥārim blood relatives?

Answer: These consist of four types of relatives:

1. One's children (i.e. son and daughter), grandchildren, greatgrand children and so on.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>\*</sup> Raḍā'at implies relationship formed on the basis of breastfeeding a baby under certain conditions. See its details in *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*.

- 2. One's mother, father, grandmother, grandfather, great-grand mother, great-grand father and so on.
- 3. Children of one's mother or father (whether they are real brothers and sisters, or step-brothers and step-sisters). Similarly, the children of one's parents' children (i.e. nephews and nieces, whether they are from one's real brother/sister or step-brother/ step-sister) etc.
- 4. The children of one's grandmother/grandfather (i.e. real uncles/ real aunties or step uncles/step aunties). However, the children of one's uncle and aunt are non-Maḥram.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ referenced, vol. 11, pp. 464)

Note: Amongst the abovementioned blood-relatives, it is Harām for these men to marry these women and for these women to marry these men.

### Some father-in-laws can cause serious trouble

**Question:** Does a daughter-in-law have to observe veil with her father-in-law?

Answer: No, there is no 'veil' between them due to Muṣāĥarat. However, she can observe veil with him if she wants; in fact, it is safer for her to observe veil with him if she is young or there is a possibility of indecency, especially these days due to the chaotic state of our society. Reports about 'issues' between the daughter-in-law and the father-in-law are not uncommon nowadays. These issues are usually one-sided, i.e. caused by the father-in-law. When he finds himself alone with his daughter-in-law, he tries to satisfy his lust with her. For this reason, these days women should not have informal relationships with their fathers-in-law. The fathers-in-law that are more likely to behave indecently are the ones who are distant from their own wives or do not have any.

(Please read the chapter 'Muḥarramāt kā Bayān' from *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*, part 7.)

#### Veil between sister-in-law and brother in-law

**Question:** Does an Islamic sister have to observe veil with her brother-in-law, paternal and maternal cousins, the husband of her father's sister and that of her mother's sister?

Answer: Yes. In fact she should take extra care in observing veil with these men because familiarity removes any formality between them. Hence, there is much more risk of indecent behaviour occurring with these male relatives than there is with unfamiliar men. Unfortunately, nowadays there is no concept of observing veil with these relatives. Even if a sincere and sensitive Islamic sister makes an attempt to observe veil with these male relatives she usually faces various forms of ridicule; but these Islamic sisters should not lose hope.

Despite unfavourable circumstances, if any fortunate Islamic sister does succeed in observing veil, then it will be no surprise if at the time of her death, she is gracefully welcomed and embraced by the princess of the universe, mother of Ḥasanayn, queen of all women, Fāṭima-tuz-Zaĥrā منهى الله تعالى عنها then presented by her in the blessed gathering of her Great Father متقى الله تعالى عنهي الله.

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محة الرّخى explains the importance of observing veil with the brother-in-law, paternal and maternal cousins, husband of one's father's sister and that of mother's sister: The following men – the brother-in-law, husband of father's sister, that of mother's sister, paternal and maternal cousins – are all classed as non-Maḥram for a woman. In fact, the harm of these men is more than the harm of totally unfamiliar men, because complete strangers will hesitate to enter a woman's house but these (aforementioned) male relatives will not hesitate due to their informal relationship. A woman does not immediately behave in an informal way towards a complete stranger but she does towards these (aforementioned) men (i.e. she has no hesitation).

This is why when the Noblest Prophet حَلَّى الله تَعَالى عَلَيُهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم forbade men from visiting non-Maḥram women, one of his Anṣārī companions replied, 'Yā Rasūlallāĥ أَحَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم asked, 'Yā Rasūlallāĥ رَضِى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُهُ وَاللهُ وَسَلَّم and the younger brothers-in-law?' He حَلَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم replied, 'The elder and the younger brothers-in-law are death.'

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 217)

### How should a woman observe veil in her in-laws' house?

Question: How should a woman observe veil with her brother-inlaw etc. when she is at her in-laws' house? It is very difficult to stay veiled all day long? How will she veil her face whilst doing household chores?

Answer: Even at home, she must be careful to observe veil with her brothers-in-law. *Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī* states that Sayyidunā 'Uqbaĥ Bin 'Āmir مَعْيَ اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُهِ مَعْلَ اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم said, the Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind مَعَلَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم 'Avoid women'. One man asked, 'Yā Rasūlallāh أَسَلَى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم 'What about the brother-in-law?' He صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ عَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم answered, 'The brother-in-law is death.' (*Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 3, pp. 472, Ḥadīš 5232*)

A brother-in-law confronting his sister-in-law is like the one confronting death because there is a higher risk of indecency here. Muftī-e-A'ẓam Pakistan, Waqār-e-Millat, Maulānā Waqāruddīn تَعَلَيُهِ عَمَالًا وَالْعَلِيْنَ says, 'It is necessary for her to observe 'veil' excluding her face, palms, heels, feet and ankles; with all men that are non-Maḥram); she should also avoid revealing her beauty, jewellery and dress to them.' (*Waqār-ul-Fatāwā, vol. 3, pp. 101*)

One narration states, 'If any man casts a lustful glance at the beauty of a non-Maḥram woman, then on the Day of Judgement, molten lead will be poured into his eyes'. (*Ĥidāyaĥ, vol. 2, pp. 368*)

One's sister-in-law is definitely a non-Maḥram woman. Any brotherin-law who has deliberately and lustfully been looking at, behaving casually towards, or joking around with his sister-in-law, must fear Divine punishment and instantly repent without delaying a single millisecond. If a woman refers to her brother-in-law as 'younger brother' or 'older brother' then this does not make it permissible for them to see each other and have an informal relationship. In fact, this kind of informal chit-chat removes any formalities and brings them close, which results in the brother-in-law and sister-in-law falling even deeper into the ditch of sins, such as looking at each other, casual behaviour, joking, laughing etc. Informal conversation between a woman and her brother-in-law sounds a constant alarm signifying extreme danger.

May Allah عَرَّوجَلَّ make these words penetrate the heart.

Brothers-in-law and sisters-in-law must be very careful. A sacred Hadīš states: 'ٱلْعَيْنَانِ تَزْنِيَانِ كَالْعَيْنَانِ تَزْنِيَانِ الْعَيْمَانِ الْعَامِينَانِ الْعَامَة عَامَانَ الْعَامَة الْعَامَة عَامَانَ الْعَامَة عَامَانَ الْعَامَة عَامَة عَامَة مُنْ الْعَامَة عَامَة عَالْعَامَة عَامَة عَلَيْنَ عَلَيْ عَامَة عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْ عَامَة عَلَيْ عَامَة عَلَيْ عَامَة عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْنَا عَنْ عَامَة عَامَة عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْنَا عَامَة عَامَة عَلَيْنَا عَامَة عَامَة عَامَة عَامَة عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْنَا عَامَة عَلَيْنَا عَامَة ع

(Musnad Imām Ahmad Bin Hanbal, vol. 3, pp. 305, Hadīš 8852)

Anyhow, if it is difficult for a woman to observe veil with close non-Maḥram relatives whilst living in the same house, then she is allowed to reveal her face but she must strictly avoid wearing thin clothes which reveal the colour of her hair, skin etc. or clothes which are so tight that the shapes of her body-parts and those of the raised parts of the chest get revealed.

### Tribulations for veil-observing Islamic sisters

Question: These days veil-observing Islamic sisters are mocked in home with names such as 'Mullānī'. If they attend any public gathering wearing a 'Madanī Burqa', they hear comments such as 'What's this you've got on, take it off', 'alright, we know you wear a veil, you can take it off now', 'the world has moved on, this is so oldfashioned', etc. Such disheartening comments smash the hearts of veil-observing Islamic sisters into thousands of pieces. What should Islamic sisters do in these circumstances?

Answer: It is right; these are not easy times. Any Islamic sister who wears a full Islamic veil is always faced with a severe tribulation; but she should not lose hope. Starting a heated debate or kicking up a fuss with anyone who ridicules you or objects to your outfit could cause a lot of damage. This kind of attitude could make a situation worse instead of better.

In order to comfort your heart in such circumstances, think to yourself that until our Holy Prophet حَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّمَ announced his Prophethood, he حَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ مَنَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ وَسَلَّمُ was respected by the evil unbelievers who referred to him using titles such as 'Trustworthy' (Amīn) and

'Truthful' (Ṣādiq), but as soon as he حَنَّ اللهُ تَعَانَ عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم began to publicly preach Islam, the same malicious unbelievers began to hurt, ridicule and swear at him. Not only that, they even attempted to take his life. Amazingly, despite these circumstances, the Prophet of Raḥmaĥ, the Intercessor of Ummaĥ مَتَى اللهُ تَعَانَ عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّمُ remained steadfast, and always patient. Now Islamic sisters should be patient and think, 'As long as I was fashionable and did not observe veil, no one ridiculed me; but as soon as I began to observe veil, people began to taunt me; I thank Allah عَدَوَمَة for granting me the opportunity to act upon the Sunnaĥ of bearing cruelty.'

It is my Madanī request to you that no matter how much pain you experience, do not be impatient. Do not utter even a single word unless Sharī'aĥ permits. A Ḥadīš-e-Qudsī states that Allah عَرَدَجَلَ said, 'O son of Ādam! If you are patient and seek reward at the first instance of sadness, then I shall not get pleased for you with any reward other than Paradise.' (Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 2, pp. 266, Ḥadīš 1597)

### The painful test of Āsiyaĥ

Question: Please tell us any heart-touching story to encourage any Islamic sister who is belittled in society and taunted by her family, مَعَادَ اللَّه عَوْدَمَلَ, for wearing a full Islamic veil and for following Sunnaĥs, etc.

Answer: Sayyidatunā Āsiyaĥ ترضى الله تعالى عنها is an example for any Islamic sister who is troubled at home by her family for observing Islamic veil. Sayyidatunā Āsiyaĥ مرضى الله تعالى عنها was pharaoh's wife. She became a believer after seeing the failure and conversion of the magicians who competed against Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāĥ على تربيتا و عليه والقلوة والسقلوة والسقلوقالوة والسقلوة والس

faith; but she مَعْنَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهَا remained steadfast. Eventually, pharaoh forced her to lie on a plank of wood in the scorching heat and nailed both her hands and feet into the wood. Adding to her pain, he placed millstones on her blessed chest to prevent her from moving. Even in this agonising and unbearable pain, her faith did not waver even the slightest bit and she مَعْنَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهَا اللَّهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا عَنْهَا اللَّهُ مَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّعَانَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنْهَا اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ الْعُنَا الْعُنْهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ الْعُالِي اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللْعُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ اللَّ

## رَبِّ ابْنِ لِيُ عِنْدَكَ بَيُتًا فِي الْحُبَّنَةِ وَنَجِّبِىُ مِنُ فِرْعَوْنَ وَعَمَلِهِ وَنَجِّبِى مِنَ الْقَوْمِ الظَّلِمِيْنَ شَ

O my Lord! Build a house for me in Your nearness in Paradise, and rescue me from Fir'awn and his work, and rescue me from the unjust people. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 28, Sūraĥ At-Taḥrīm, verse 11)

The famous Quranic commentator, Hakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Ahmad Yār Khān عَدَوَجَتَ said: Allah عَزَوَجَلَ sent some angels to shade her (Sayyidatunā Āsiyaĥ (مَضِي اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنْهَا) and show her home to her in Paradise; this made her forget all her pains. Some reports state that her body was raised to the sky. Sayyidatunā Āsiyaĥ مَضِي اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنَهَا be married to our Beloved Prophet صَلَى المُعْتَعَالى عَلَيُو المُعَتَعَالى عَلَيُو

(Nūr-ul-'Irfān, pp. 896)

May Allah عَدَدَجَلَ have mercy on her and forgive us without accountability for her sake!

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الأَمِين صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم

### Deceased mother helped get permission for a Madanī activity

Islamic sisters! Even today, Allah's favours descend upon people who are patient in tribulations. Here is a paraphrased statement by an Islamic sister from Kot 'Aṭṭārī (Kotri, Bāb-ul-Islam Sindh): التحتدي لله عادة العندي المعندين ا المعندين المعن المعندين ال

That night, the father of my children saw my deceased mother (his mother-in-law who loved him like a son) in a dream, and she said to him, 'Why do you not allow my daughter to do Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī work! Give her permission.' The father of my children informed me about this dream and happily permitted me to do Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī work. So my heart's wish was fulfilled due to the blessing of the Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters.<sup>1</sup>

Qāfilay mayn żarā māngo ā ker Du'ā Pāo gey na'matayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo Ĥogā luṭf-e-Khudā, āo beĥno Du'ā Mil kay sāray karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

Just attend a Qāfilaĥ and pray, you will earn blessings You will see the mercy of Allah, come sisters Let's pray together in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Please note that Madanī Qāfilaĥs of Islamic sisters are no longer allowed.

### Passion for Madanī work!

Islamic sisters! Did you see the great blessings of Madanī Qāfilaĥs? المحدد لله عنويل Prayers are answered in Qāfilaĥs. Having the passion to spread the message of piety by performing Madanī activities is a huge blessing! This is a rich-reward-reaping deed. Here are four Aḥādīš concerning this matter:

### Four sayings of Mustafa

- The person who shows the way to a good deed is like the person who does a good deed.<sup>1</sup>
- If Allah عَدَيتك guides even one person through you, this is better for you than owning red camels.<sup>2</sup>
- 4. The best charity is for a Muslim to acquire knowledge and then to teach his Muslim brother. (*Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 1, pp. 158, Ḥadīš 243*)

### How to encourage female family members to wear the veil?

**Question:** How can someone convince her family members to wear the veil?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 4, pp. 305, Ḥadīš 2679

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Şaḥīḥ Muslim, pp.1311, Ḥadīš 2406

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī vol. 4, pp. 314, Ḥadīš 2694

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ, vol. 1, pp. 200

Answer: Make regular attempts to create a Madanī environment in your house by giving a home-Dars using '*Faizān-e-Sunnat*' or this book '*Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil*'; by playing recorded Sunnaĥ-inspiring speeches; and by making individual effort to convince the men of your family to travel in Dawat-e-Islami's Sunnaĥ-inspiring Madanī Qāfilaĥs. Also do not forget to pray for them wholeheartedly. Always yearn for saving yourself and your family from all sins and make constant efforts for this as well. However, always use gentleness, gentleness and gentleness. Do not even think about being strict without a valid Islamic reason, because usually 'gentleness' achieves what 'strictness' cannot.

> Ĥay falāḥ-o-kāmrānī narmī-o-āsānī mayn Ĥer banā kām bigař jātā ĥay nādānī mayn

Success and prosperity exist in softness and gentleness Every good thing falls apart with foolishness

Anyhow you should make all possible efforts to reform your family. Allah عَزَدَجَلَ said in the 6<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ At-Taḥrīm (part 28):

### يَاَيُّهَا الَّذِيْنَ أَمَنُوا قُوًّا أَنْفُسَكُمُ وَاَهْلِيُكُمُ نَارًا وَّقُوُدُهَا النَّاسُ وَالْحِجَارَةُ

O believers, save yourselves and your family from the fire whose fuel are men and stones.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 28, Sūraĥ At-Taḥrīm, verse 6)

### You will be questioned about your subordinates

Remember! A husband and a father is the 'supervisor' of his wife and his children respectively. Likewise, every man is the supervisor of his subordinate and every 'supervisor' shall be questioned about his subordinates on the Judgement Day. The following is a glorious Hadīš of the Revered and Renowned Prophet مَسَلَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَاللَّهِ مَسَلَّ (You are all supervisors and rulers of your subordinates and on Judgement Day, the ruler shall be questioned about his subjects.' (*Şahīh Bukhārī, vol. 1, pp. 309, Hadīš 893*)

### Individual effort by younger brother

Islamic sisters! One brilliant method for saving yourself from ruin and earning forgiveness is to associate yourself with Dawat-e-Islami's Sunnaĥ-inspiring Madanī environment. It is not uncommon for one individual to join Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment and then become the cause for his/her entire family's rectification. There are dozens of such examples. Here is one such Madanī example:

The following is an Islamic sister's statement: We were a very modern family that greatly enjoyed watching films and dramas and listening to music. By Allah's grace, an Islamic brother did some individual preaching to my younger brother and convinced him to attend a weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Dawat-e-Islami's Ijtimā'. By Allah's mercy, regular participation in Ijtimā' caused a Madanī transformation in my brother's heart. He became punctual in his daily Ṣalāĥs, and started to spend his time making attempts to act upon the Sunnah and worrying about how to reform his family. He would explain blessings of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment and encourage us to attend the weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Islamic sisters' Ijtimā'. His constant personal preaching paid off and one day, I was blessed with attending one of these Islamic sisters' Ijtimā'āt. The spiritual experience and Sunnaĥ-inspiring speech in that Ijtimā' had a profound effect on my heart. During the supplication, I repented of my sins tearfully and became determined to never leave Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment.

التحمّد للله عزّد على التحمّد الله عزّد على التحمّد التحمّد التحمّد التحمّد التحمّد التحمّد التحمّد التحمين التح التحمين التحمي التحمين التحم التحمين الت

Na mernā yād ātā ĥay na jīnā yād ātā ĥay Muhammad حَلَّ اللهْتَعَانَ عَلَيْهِوَالْهِ وَسَلَّمَ bād ātay ĥayn Madīnaĥ yād ātā ĥay

I do not think of life and death I only think of Muhammad صَلَّى المُعْتَانَ عَلَيْهِ وَالْهِ وَتَلَم

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

Islamic sisters! Without losing hope, please continue your personal efforts. لِنْ شَاءَاللَّه عَدَوَجَلَ you will not fail. During your endeavours even if you endure suffering, never get impatient. النُ شَاءَاللَّه عَدَوَجَلَ, this tragedy will bring about a greater good. Sayyidunā Abū Ĥurayraĥ صَلَ اللَّه تَعَال عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَم (You will bring about a greater good. Sayyidunā Abū Ĥurayraĥ صَلَ اللَّه تَعَال عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّه وَسَلَم (You endure suffering, never get impatient. عَدَوَجَل said, 'Whenever Allah عَدَوَجَلَ decides to do good to someone He عَدَوَجَل afflicts suffering upon him.' (*Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 4, pp. 4, Ḥadīš 5645*)

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Definition of a 'Dayyūš'

Question: What is a 'Dayyūš'?

www.dawateislami.net

Answer: Any man who does not prevent his wife and Maḥram female relatives from unveiling despite having the power to do this is a 'Dayyūš'. The following is a warning by the Noblest Prophet متل الله تعانى عليه واله وسلّم. 'Three types of people shall never enter Paradise, a Dayyūš, a woman that adopts masculine style and an alcoholic.' (*Majma'-uz-Zawāid, vol. 4, pp. 599, Ḥadīš 7722*)

Women with male hair and dress styles should learn a lesson from this sacred Ḥadīš. Parents who make their young girls have boyish haircuts and wear boyish clothes and hats should be careful. They should make their young girls consider themselves different from boys from an early age so that once they reach puberty and sensibility, they have no difficulty in moulding their habits and practices to comply with Islamic law. The previous blessed Ḥadīš mentions the words '*shall never enter Paradise*'. This actually means that they will not be allowed to enter Paradise for a 'very long time', because any Muslims who, مَعَازَاللَه عَزَدَعَلَ , will enter Hell as a result of their sins, will eventually reach Paradise.

Remember! No one is able to tolerate the punishment of Hell for even a millionth of a second; so we must always make efforts to avoid every single sin and continue to pray for entrance into Jannat-ul-Firdaus without accountability. 'Allāmaĥ 'Alāuddīn Ḥaṣkafī itau a 'Dayyūš': Dayyūš is the person who does not care about his wife or any other Maḥram woman's (indecent) behaviour with other men.

(Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 6, pp. 113)

So we learnt that any man who does not prevent his wife, mother, sisters, and young daughters etc. from wandering unveiled in streets, shopping centres and mixed public amusement parks; or does not stop them from conversing informally and appearing unveiled in front of non-Maḥram male neighbours, non-Maḥram relatives, non-Maḥram servants, security guards and drivers, is a Dayyūš, he will be kept out of Paradise and is worthy of Hell.

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليّة محمّة الرّخن says: A Dayyūš is a severe and repulsive sinner (Fāsiq), and offering Ṣalāĥ behind a Fāsiq-e-Mu'lin [one who commits sins flagrantly] is Makrūĥ Taḥrīmī. Making him the Imām is not permissible, offering Ṣalāĥ behind him is a sin and anyone who has offered Ṣalāĥ led by him must repeat his Ṣalāĥ (because it is Wājib-ul-I'ādaĥ).

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ referenced, vol. 6, pp. 583)

Bay-pardaĥ kal jo āyīn nazar chand bībīyān Akbar zamīn mayn ghayrat-e-qaumī say gař gayā Pūcĥā jo un say āp kā pardaĥ woĥ kyā ĥuwā? Keĥnay lagīn, 'Woĥ 'aql pay mardaun kī peř gayā!'

When Akbar saw few women unveiled, he was shamefully sunk into earth When asked, 'Where is your veil?' They replied, 'On the brains of men!'

### What if a woman is disobedient?

**Question:** Is a man still a Dayyūš if the women of his house do not observe veil despite his efforts?

Answer: If a man makes all possible attempts according to his status and fulfils all the requirements of preventing unveiling but they still do not comply, then there is no blame on him and he is not a Dayyūš. Men must make all possible attempts to prevent their women from unveiling, but wisely. Make sure that you do not behave towards your wife, mother or sisters so strictly that it causes chaos in your house.

# Does a woman have to observe veil with her 'so-called' brothers?

**Question:** Do Islamic sisters have to observe veil with men who they affectionately refer to as 'father', 'brother', or 'son'?

Answer: Yes! They must observe veil with these men too. Calling someone father, brother or son will not make him the real father, brother or son. It is permissible to marry these men. Such relationships are common in our society. Some men refer to certain women as 'mothers', whereas some girls refer to certain men as 'brothers', whilst some women refer to men as 'sons', and there are also so-called 'uncles', and 'fathers'; this has resulted in a sinstorm of unveiling, informal relationships and mixed gatherings. 'لَاَ مَان وَالْحَفِيْط' May Allah عَدَدَعَا مَعَدَمَا مَان وَالْحَفِيْط' May Allah مَان عَدَدَعَا مَان مَان مَان مَان مَان مَان مَان وَالْحَفِيْط'

Men and women who establish such 'so-called relationships' should always fear Allah عَدَوَجَلَ. The devil does not warn before attacking. A sacred Ḥadīš states: Avoid the world and women, because the first instance of Fitnaĥ [turmoil] that arose in the Banī Isrāīl was due to women. (*Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 1465, Ḥadīš 2742*)

### Adopting a boy

Question: Is it permissible to adopt a child?

Answer: Yes, but if he is a non-Maḥram then the woman should observe veil with him once he begins to understand female 'issues'. The respected jurists محمد الله تعالى say: The age of a 'Murāĥiq' (boy close to puberty) is 12. (*Rad-dul-Muḥtār, vol. 4, pp.118*)

### Adopting a girl

**Question:** Is it permissible to adopt a girl? Must she observe veil with her foster father when she is older?

Answer: The easy way for anyone wishing to adopt a girl is to adopt his niece so that he can live with her even when she reaches puberty without establishing a breast-feeding relationship (Raḍā'at). However, once she reaches puberty, she must observe veil with non-Maḥram men of the house such as, those sons of her foster parents who have reached puberty, (provided they are not her Raḍā'ī-brothers). If the adopted girl is a non-Maḥram female then her non-Maḥram foster father should not live with her once she reaches puberty or is close to puberty.

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān علكيه متشاللز محن wrote in *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, volume 13, page 412: When the girl reaches puberty or is close to reaching puberty, she should definitely live with her father until she is married. After the age of nine she will not be allowed to live with her real mother and will be made to live with her father instead of a non-Maḥram man (i.e. the one whom marriage is not forever Ḥarām with). It is never permissible for her to live with this non-Maḥram man. A girl will not become a man's daughter just because he has brought her up. Islamic jurists معتند الله تعالى المعالية عنه الله والله الله والله وال

(Rad-dul-Muhtār, vol. 4, pp. 118)

## A condition in which 'veil' with adopted child is not required

**Question:** If a married couple has brought up adopted children from a very young age, it seems extremely difficult to observe veil once they get mature. Please tell us how it is possible for someone to adopt a child and then not need to observe veil when the child gets older?

Answer: You can do this by establishing a suckling-relationship (Raḍā'at) with the adopted boy/girl. However, in this case you must

remember that in case of adopting a girl, Raḍā'at<sup>1</sup> will be established with the husband, i.e. the husband's sister or niece will breastfeed the girl. In case of adopting a boy, Raḍā'at will be established with the wife, i.e. the wife herself, or her sister, daughter, or niece will breastfeed the boy. If this is done, then there will be no veil restrictions for both the husband and the wife.

Remember that whenever you wish to establish a relationship via Raḍā'at, then breastfeed the child within the age of two years (according to Islamic years). It is not permissible to breastfeed a child after he has reached the age of two years, even for a mother to breastfeed her own child past the age of two years is prohibited, but even if a boy drinks a woman's milk within the first two and a half years then a relationship through suckling will be established.

### When does a boy reach puberty?

Question: When does a boy reach puberty?

Answer: Between the age of 12 and 15 (according to the Islamic calendar) whenever a boy ejaculates (whether through sexual intercourse or masturbation etc.) or experiences nocturnal emission or makes a woman pregnant he will have instantly reached puberty and it will become Fard for him to perform Ghusl. If any of these do not happen, then he will reach puberty as soon as he reaches the age of 15 according to the Islamic calendar.

(Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 9, pp. 259 – summarized)

### When does a girl reach puberty?

Question: When does a girl reach puberty?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Raḍā'at implies relationship formed on the basis of breastfeeding a baby under certain conditions. See its details in *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*.

**Answer:** Between the age of 9 and 15 according to the Islamic calendar, when she experiences nocturnal emission, or her menses start or she becomes pregnant, then she has reached puberty. If none of the above takes place, then as soon as she reaches the age of 15 according to the Islamic calendar, she has reached puberty. *(ibid)* 

From what age should girls observe veil with boys?

Question: From what aged-boys should girls observe veil?

Answer: The 31<sup>st</sup> verse of Sūraĥ An-Nūr (part 18) states:

### اَوِ الطِّفُلِ الَّذِيْنَ لَمْ يَظْهَرُوُا عَلَى حَوُدْتِ النِّسَاَءِ<sup>ّ</sup>

Or such children who do not know of women's matters of shyness<sup>1</sup>. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31)

In the commentary of this holy verse, the famous Quranic commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عَلَيَتِومَحْمَةُ الْمَتَّان wrote: (It is not necessary for a girl to observe veil with) small boys who are not yet close to puberty. So a girl should observe veil with a boy close to puberty (Murāĥiq). (*Nūr-ul-'Irfān, pp. 564*)

Honourable jurists مَعَهُمُ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى stated: The youngest age of a girl close to puberty (Mushtaĥāt) is 9 and that of a boy close to puberty (Murāĥiq) is 12. (*Rad-dul-Muhtār, vol. 4, pp.118*)

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat بحمَّةُ اللَّوتَعَالَ عَلَيَّهِ said: A girl under 9 does not have to observe veil, when she reaches 15 it is Wājib for her to observe veil with all non-Maḥram men. If, between the age of 9 and 15, there are indications of puberty then (in this case too), it is Wājib for her to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> i.e. private parts of the body etc.

observe veil. If there are no indications, then it is Mustahab for her to observe veil with these men. After the age of twelve, in particular, extra stress should be laid (on the observance of veil) because this age is close to puberty and to the full development of lust.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 23, pp. 639)

### Veil in front of non-Muslim women

**Question:** Do Islamic sisters have to observe veil with non-Muslim women too?

Answer: Yes! Islamic sisters have to observe veil with non-Muslim women just as they have to do with non-Maḥram men. The detail about this issue is that Islamic sisters must observe veil with non-Muslim women the same as with non-Maḥram men. That is, the fundamental ruling of Islamic jurisprudence is that it is necessary for an Islamic sister to hide her entire body from non-Maḥram men, except her visible beauty i.e. her face, palms, and feet below the ankles. However, according to 'the latter scholars' these three parts of her body should also be concealed from non-Maḥram men.

The rulings about a woman observing veil with non-Maḥram men have been explained in part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31. The same blessed verse states the ruling about a Muslim woman observing veil with a non-Muslim woman. As the entire body of a Muslim woman – except 'مَا ظَهَرَ مِنْهَا' what is apparent itself – is to be concealed from a non-Maḥram man, similarly, it is also to be concealed from a non-Muslim woman. This is clarified by the Holy Quran at the place of exception in words 'تَوَنِسَآبِهِنَّ (the woman of their own religion). Allah عَرَدَجَلَ stated: وَ قُلُ لِّلْمُؤْمِنْتِ يَغْضُضْ مِنْ آبْصَامِهِنَّ وَ يَحْفَظُنَ فُرُوْجَهُنَّ وَ لَا يُبْرِيْنَ زِيْنَتَهُنَّ الَّا مَا ظَهَرَمِنْهَا وَ لُيَضْرِبْنَ خِحُمُرِهِنَّ عَلى جُيُوْ بِهِنَ " وَ لَا يُبْرِيْنَ زِيْنَتَهُنَّ الَّا لِبُعُوْلَتِهِنَّ اوَ ابْتَآءٍ بِعُنُولَتِهِنَّ اوَ ابْنَآءٍ لِمُعُوْلَتِهِنَ اوَ ابْنَآءِ بُعُوْلَتِهِنَ او الْجُعُولَتِهِنَ اوَ ابْتَآءٍ بُعُوْلَتِهِنَ اوَ ابْنَاءٍ بِعَنْ اوَ ابْنَآءِ بُعُوْلَتِهِنَ او الله عُوْلَتِهِنَ اوَ ابْتَآءٍ بِعُنْ اوَ ابْتَاء بُعُوْلَتِهِنَ اوَ ابْنَاءٍ بُعُولَتِهِنَ او الحُوانِهِنَ اوَ التَّهِ عَنْ اوَ ابْتَاء بُعُولَتِهِنَ اوَ الْتَاءِ بُعُولَتِهِنَ اوَ الْحُوانِهِنَ اوَ التَّهِ عَنْ اوَ الْتَاءِ عَنْ اوَ الْعَنْ الْ الْمُوْنَة مِنَ الْرَجْعَنَ الْ الْعَالَ الْعُوْلَ الْمَا الْعُوْنَ الْعَنْ الْمُ الْعَالَ الْمَا الْمُوْ الْعَالَ الْمَا الْعَالَ الْعَالَ الْعَالَ الْعَالَةُ فَيْ الْمُ الْمُولَا الْمُوالْ الْمُوْنَ الْمَا الْعَالَ الْمَا الْمَا لَا لَهُ الْمُ الْعَالَ الْعَالَ الْعَالَ الْعَالَ الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْمُ الْمُوْلُولُ الْمَعْضَ الْ الْمَا عَالَ الْعَالَ الْمَا الْعُوْمَ الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْتَهُ الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْحَدْمَة مُوْ الْعَالَ الْمُوْ الْعَالَ الْعَالَ الْمَا الْمَا الْتَعْتَ الْمَا الْعُولَة عَلَى الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْعَالَ الْمَالْمَ الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْعَالَة الْمَالْمَا الْعَالَ الْمَالْمَ الْمَا الْمَا الْمَا الْمَالْمَ الْمَا الْمَالْمَا الْمَالْعُولُ الْعَالَ الْعَامِ الْمَالْمَا الْمَالْمَا الْمَالْمُ الْمُ الْمَا الْمُ الْمُ الْمَالْمَا الْمَالْمَا الْمَا الْعَالَيْ الْمَالْمُ الْمَالْمُ الْمُ الْمُولُولُ الْمَالْمَا الْمُولُولُ الْمَالْمُ الْمُ الْمُ مَا الْحَامِ الْمَالْمَ الْمُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمَا الْمَالْمُ الْمُ لَالْحُولُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمُولِي الْمُ الْمَا الْمَالْمُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمَالْمُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمَالْمُ الْمُ الْ الْمُولُولُ الْمُ الْمَالْمُ الْمُ الْمُ

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān translates this verse in his famous translation *Kanz-ul-Īmān*:

And command the Muslim women to keep their gaze low and to protect their chastity, and not to reveal their adornment except what is itself apparent, and to keep putting their head coverings over their bosoms; and not to reveal their adornment except to their husbands or fathers or husband's fathers, or their sons or their husband's sons, or their brothers or their brother's sons or sister's sons, or women of their religion, or the bondwomen they possess, or male servants; provided they are not men of sexual desire, or such children who do not know of women's matters of shyness, and they must not stamp their feet on the ground in order that their hidden adornment be known; and O Muslims, all of you turn in repentance together towards Allah, in the hope of attaining success.

(Part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31)

In *Khazāin-ul-'Irfān*, Şadr-ul-Afādil, Sayyidunā Maulānā Muhammad Na'īmuddīn Murādābādī ثون نِسَآبِهِنَ` explains the words 'أو نِسَآبِهِنَ` (or the women of their religion): In a written message, Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn Sayyidunā 'Umar Fārūq-e-A'ẓam من الله تعالى عنهٔ instructed Sayyidunā Abū 'Ubaydaĥ Bin Jarāḥ من to prohibit non-Muslim women from bathing in public baths at the same time as Muslim woman to expose her body in front of a non-Muslim woman.

### A'lā Hadrat's Fatwā

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān علية محمد الرحن says: The Islamic ruling is that it is as Wājib for women to observe veil with non-Muslim women as with non-Maḥram men. This means that it is not permissible for a Muslim woman to reveal any part of her hair, arms, wrists, or any part from her neck to below her ankles to a non-Muslim woman. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 23, pp. 692*)

### Veil with a female sinner

**Question:** Must an Islamic sister observe veil with a female sinner (Fājiraĥ)?

**Answer:** No. A Fāsiqaĥ is any woman who commits a major sin or repeatedly commits any minor sin, e.g. any woman who does not offer Ṣalāĥ, hurts her parents, backbites, or tells tales. Any woman who commits fornication, or any other indecent act is a Fājiraĥ as well as a Fāsiqaĥ. Observing veil with a Fāsiqaĥ is not necessary but it is cautiously ordered to observe veil with a Fājiraĥ, avoiding her company is extremely important as it could have detrimental consequences.

The following is a verdict by my master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى عَلَيْه about meeting a Fājiraĥ: It is true that this verdict (about observing veil with her) is a precautionary verdict; but this precaution is necessary. As soon as you sense even the slightest evil influence, then completely disconnect yourself from her; consider her company to be fire. It is a fact that humans do not realise when they are being negatively influenced by evil company, and after being influenced, it becomes very difficult to consider precautions. Therefore, it is safer to totally avoid the company (of a Fājiraĥ). (مَوَاللَهُ التَّوَفِيْقُ Only Allah عَدَدَهَا do this. (Fatāwā Razawiyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 204 – summarized)

Maulānā Jalāluddīn Rūmī سَجْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى علَيه stated the following in his Mašnawī:

تا تُوانی دُور شَواَز یارِ بد یارِ بَد بدتر بُوَد اَز مارِ بد مارِ بد تُها بَمِیں بَرجاں زند یارِ بَد برجاں و بر ایماں زَند

(Try your extreme best to avoid a bad companion, because a bad companion is more dangerous and harmful than a dangerous snake. An evil snake will only harm your body, but an evil companion will destroy both your body and faith.)

(Guldasta-e-Mašnawī, pp. 94)

### The purpose of my life

Islamic sisters! Bad company leads only to destruction; good company and admiration as well as spiritual relations with good people lead to all types of protection. What can I say about the benefits of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment! Many Islamic sisters who once wandered towards the damnation of their afterlife are now travellers of the road to Paradise. Here is such a Madanī report; this is a paraphrased statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi): I was spending my days enjoying worldly glamour and was forgetful of Judgement Day. One day, making an individual effort, an Islamic sister of Dawat-e-Islami's fragrant Madanī environment invited me to attend the Sunnaĥ-inspiring Islamic sisters' Ijtimā' that used to be held in the basement of the global Madanī Markaz Faizān-e-Madīnaĥ.

> Day jażbaĥ Madanī In'āmāt kā Tū Karam baĥr-e-Shaĥ-e-karb-o-balā ĥo Karam ĥo Dawat-e-Islami per yeĥ Sharīk is mayn ĥer aik cĥotā bařā ĥo

Grant me the enthusiasm to practice the 'Madanī In'āmāt' Have mercy on me for the sake of the one martyred at Karbalā Bless Dawat-e-Islami with the grace so that Every young and old person join it

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

www.dawateislami.net

### 883 Islamic Ijtimā'āt

Islamic sisters! You just read a Madanī example of the days when the Islamic sisters' weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' used to take place in Dawat-e-Islami's global Madanī Markaz! Now our Madanī Markaz has divided this one weekly Sunday Ijtimā' that used to be held at 2:30 p.m., into 37 separate Ijtimā'āt in various locations till date. As the number of the Holy Prophet's devotees increase, النَّ سَالِكُ عالَي عالَي عالَي الله عالَي الله عالَي الله عالَي عالَي الله عالَي عالى الله عالَي عالى الم the number of Ijtimā'āt will also increase. As well as this, by Allah's grace, every Wednesday afternoon in Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ Karachi alone, 883 weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt are held till date. (*Please note that these Ijtimā'āt are no longer held.*)

### Madanī In'āmāt for different groups of people

In these chaotic times, we have an easy method for doing good deeds and avoiding sins, which is 'Madanī In'āmāt'. These are a combination of Sharī'aĥ and Ṭarīqaĥ in question answer form. There are 72 Madanī In'āmāt for Islamic brothers, 63 for Islamic sisters, 92 for male Islamic students, 83 for female Islamic students, 40 for Madanī boys and girls, and 27 for Islamic brothers with special needs (deaf and mute). Countless Islamic brothers, Islamic sisters and students practice the Madanī In'āmāt and perform 'Fikr-e-Madīnaĥ', i.e. assess their actions, every day before going to sleep, and fill in the boxes in their pocket-sized Madanī In'āmāt booklets. After practising these Madanī In'āmāt sincerely, by Allah's grace, most of the obstructions in the path of doing good deeds and avoiding sins disappear, and through the blessings of this, by Allah's grace, we become determined to practice the Sunnaĥ, hate sins, and feel deep concern for the protection of our faith.

Everyone should, in order to become practicing Muslims, buy a Madanī In'āmāt booklet from any Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ branch and punctually do Fikr-e-Madīnaĥ (personal assessment) every day whilst filling in the boxes inside the booklet and then hand in these booklets to their local Madanī In'āmāt supervisors within the first ten days of every Madanī [i.e. lunar] month.

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

### Amazingly good news for those acting upon Madanī In'āmāt

The following Madanī example illustrates how fortunate those Islamic brothers and sisters are who fill in their Madanī In'āmāt booklets. This is a sworn statement by an Islamic brother of Hyderabad (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): In Rajab-ul-Murajjab 1426 AH I was blessed with the amazing vision of the Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind لله تعالى عليه واله وتسلّم in a dream. His blessed lips moved as flowers of mercy emerged from them, the sacred words uttered were, 'Allah تَوَوَجَلَ will forgive anyone who punctually does Fikr-e-Madīnaĥ about Madanī In'āmāt this month.'

> Madanī In'āmāt kī bĥī marḥabā kyā bāt ĥay Qurb-e-Haq kay tālibaun kay wāsiṭay sawghāt ĥay

How amazing 'Madanī In'āmāt' are A gift for the seekers of Allah's closeness

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالٰى عَلْى مُحَمَّد

Does an Islamic sister have to observe veil with her teacher?

**Question:** Do Islamic sisters have to observe veil with non-Maḥram teachers?

Answer: Yes. For example, if a girl used to be taught the Holy Quran in her childhood by a non-Maḥram man and she has now reached puberty, then it is Fard for her to observe veil with him. A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محمد stated: As far as observing veil is concerned, there is no difference between a teacher, nonteacher, scholar, non-scholar, Murshid.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 23, pp. 639)

### Veil between a Pir (spiritual guide) and his female disciple

**Question:** Does a female disciple have to observe veil with her spiritual guide?

Answer: Yes. A woman must observe veil with her non-Maḥram spiritual guide. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān المقابة stated: In terms of observing veil, the verdict for a non-Maḥram Shaykh [spiritual guide] is the same as for any other non-Maḥram man. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 205*)

### A woman cannot kiss the hand of a non-Maḥram spiritual guide

Question: Can an Islamic sister kiss the hand of her spiritual guide?

Answer: It is Harām for an Islamic sister to kiss the hand of her non-Maḥram spiritual guide. If the spiritual guide does not prohibit this, then he is a sinner too. Here is an example of how our Greatest and Holiest Prophet صَلَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّمَ Bay'at: Mother of all believers Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ said, 'The Prophet of Raḥmaĥ, the Intercessor of Ummaĥ, the Owner of Jannaĥ حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم made women perform Bay'at; he حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم Bay'at.' I swear by Allah اعَزَوَجَلَ The sacred hand of the Holy Prophet مَنَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم never touched the hand of a woman whilst conducting Bay'at.' (Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 3, pp. 398, Ḥadīš 2875)

Sayyidatunā Umaymaĥ Bint-e-Ruqayqaĥ مَحْى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنْهَا says: I went to the Beloved and Blessed Prophet صَلَّى الله تعَالى عَلَيه وَالله وَسَلَّم with a few women to perform Bay'at. He النِّي لَا أُصَافِحُ النِّسَاء ', said, 'النِّي لَا أُصَافِحُ النِّسَاء ', *I do not shake hands with women. (Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 3, pp. 398, Ḥadīš 2874)* 

### The punishment for shaking hands with women

There is severe punishment for a spiritual guide to just shake hands with his female disciples let alone allowing them to kiss his hands. Faqīĥ Abul Layš Samarqandī مَحْمَدُاللهِ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ reports: A man who shakes the hand of a non-Maḥram woman in this world will come on Judgement Day with his hands tied to his neck with chains of fire.

(Qurra-tul-'Uyūn ma' Rauḍ-ul-Fāiq, pp. 389)

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالٰى عَلْى مُحَمَّد

### Can women exit their homes to learn the Quran?

**Question:** It is necessary to recite the Holy Quran properly, so can an Islamic sister exit her house for this purpose?

Answer: It is better for her to learn from a Mahram male family member; otherwise, in case of necessity, she can exit her house to learn from an Islamic sister, but only if she fulfils the requirements of veil.

### Fruit of perseverance

Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment, especially ! الْمَعْدُ لِللَّهُ عَزَّدِيمَلّ Madanī Qāfilaĥs, provide opportunities to learn Islamic knowledge and Sunnaĥs. Joining Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment creates astonishing transformations which amaze others. Here is a blessed Madanī example of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment; this is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister from Bab-ul-Madinaĥ (Karachi): Before being blessed with Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment, I was extremely talkative, I loved joking around, and ridiculing people was my favourite hobby. I was not at all punctual in my daily Ṣalāĥ. On Mondays, a few Islamic sisters used to come to my home to preach about good deeds but I and my two sisters would not pay much attention. In fact, sometimes we would hide in the kitchen to avoid them. If my mother realised she would explain to us that the poor Islamic sisters had made the effort to walk to our house and that we should at least have the courtesy to listen, and be considerate because they were humans just like us. The perseverance of those Islamic sisters was praiseworthy. Despite our insensitive behaviour, they continued their Madani endeavours without losing hope.

Finally, one day they succeeded in convincing my elder sister to enrol in a Dawat-e-Islami Madrasa-tul-Madīnaĥ teaching course. During this course, my elder sister's mind became more and more Madanī as the days went on. Watching her gradual transformation made my other sister and me interested as well, and one day we also decided to join the teaching course. By Allah's grace, as time went by, all three sisters became Madanī sisters, began to wear a Madanī Burqa', and whilst progressing in Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī work, today, I am responsible for 'Alāqāī Mushāwarat and trying to spread the message of goodness amongst Islamic sisters. Tumĥayn luṭf ā jāye gā zindagī kā Qarīb ā kay daykĥo żarā Madanī Māḥaul

You will begin to enjoy life Just come close and observe the Madanī environment

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلى مُحَمَّد

### Spiritual reward of a year's worship for every word

Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāh على تَرِيِّنَا وَ عَلَيَهِ الصَّلَوَةُ وَالسَّلَامِ humbly asked Allah على تَرِيِّنَا وَ عَلَيَهِ الصَّلَوَةُ وَالسَّلَامِ What is the reward for anyone who calls his brother towards good and prohibits him from evil?' Allah تَرَدَجَلَ answered, 'I grant him the reward of one year's worship for each and every word he speaks and I feel shyness to punish him in Hell.'

(Mukāshafa-tul-Qulūb, pp. 48)

### Woman learning from her spiritual guide

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister acquire knowledge from her spiritual guide?

Answer: With some conditions. My master A'lā Ḥadrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محمد الرئين said: If she wears thick and loose clothing, not a thin (garment) that reveals the colour of her body or hair, or tight (clothes) that reveal the shapes of her body; and she is not alone with him; and the spiritual guide is not young (he is so old that there is no chance of the spiritual guide and the female disciple being sexually aroused); in short, if there is no unlawful behaviour at the present time or risk of it in the future, then there is no harm in visiting him or inviting him in order to learn religious knowledge (and) matters of the Divine path.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 240)

### Can a woman speak to her spiritual guide?

Question: Can an Islamic sister talk to her non-Maḥram spiritual guide or other men?

Answer: Only if necessary. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه حمد الله explains the various aspects of this issue: She can talk to all her Maḥārim men; and if necessary, in the absence of any risk of an unlawful and indecent act, and if both are not alone and she wears a veil, then (she can talk to) some of non-Maḥram men as well. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 243*)

One should avoid speaking to one's spiritual guide without his permission and should not compel him to speak either because he might feel it more appropriate to abstain from speaking.

### A female disciple speaking to her spiritual guide on the phone

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister request her spiritual guide via phone to pray for solutions to her personal problems?

**Answer:** Yes, she can. However, she should speak to her non-Maḥram spiritual guide (or any other non-Maḥram male in case of necessity) in a dull and non-soft tone, her manner of speech should not be informal. (*Taken from Rad-dul-Muḥtār, vol. 2, pp. 97*)

Fulfilling these requirements is very difficult, therefore, it is better if she conveys her problems to her spiritual guide via a Maḥram male. A female disciple is not even allowed to speak to her non-Maḥram spiritual guide unnecessarily. For example, they cannot even talk only to say Salām and enquire about each other's health etc. because this is not necessary.

### How a woman should answer the phone

Question: Can an Islamic sister answer a phone call made by a non-Maḥram man?

**Answer:** Yes, but with the same precautions. In other words, she must not speak softly. Instead of repeating *'hello'* again and again softly she should ask *'who is it?'* in a blunt voice.

This is actually quite a delicate situation because it is possible that the male on the receiving end of the phone wants to speak to a man of the house and leaves his name and message and wants you to tell him an appropriate time to phone back. Also, Allah منوبة forbid, he could get offended by a bashful and practising Islamic sister's blunt tone, and if he is ill-mannered due to being ignorant of Islamic rulings, he might react rudely. Some Islamic brothers have explained their experiences of speaking to non-Maḥram women on the phone in a blunt and non-soft voice and hearing such responses from them, '*Maulānā! Why are you getting angry!* 

Anyhow, it is safest to use an 'answering machine' with this message recorded in a male voice, '*Please record your message*'. Later, the

men of your house can listen to any messages left by other men at their own convenience. The following is verse 32 of Sūraĥ Al-Aḥzāb (part 22) regarding the Ummaĥāt-ul-Mu`minīn speaking to non-Maḥram men:

# يْنِسَآءَ النَّبِيِّ لَسُتُنَّ كَاَحَدٍ مِّنَ النِّسَآءِ إنِ اتَّقَيْتُنَّ فَلَا تَخْضَعُنَ بِالْقَوْلِ فَيَطْمَعَ الَّذِى فِيُ قَلْبِهِ مَرَضٌ وَّقُلْنَ قَوْلًا مَّعُرُوفًا شَ

O the wives of the Prophet! You are not like any other women. If you really fear Allah, do not speak softly lest the one in whose heart is a disease should feel tempted, and speak good words.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 22, Sūraĥ Al-Aḥzāb, verse 32)

#### The unfortunate worshipper and young girl

Question: Do women and saints have to be cautious of each other?

Answer: Both should be cautious of each other. No one should rely on his or her Nafs. On page 454 of the 561 page '*Malfūzāt-e-A'lā Ḥaḍrat*' published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, my master A'lā Ḥaḍrat منتخبة الله تعالى عليه Stated: Whoever relies on his Nafs has relied on a very big liar. (*Al-Malfūz*)

The following is a thought-provoking story highlighting the devil's tricks for trapping and ruining humans: In the Banī Isrāīl, once there was an extremely pious man. One day 3 local brothers approached him and informed him of their intention to embark on a journey and that they wished for him to take care of their younger sister till their return. The worshipper apologised because he was scared that this would lead to sin, but the brothers insisted, so eventually he agreed. However, he advised them to make her reside in a nearby

house instead of his home. So this is what happened. The worshipper would leave some food outside his doorstep and she would take it and eat. A few days later, the devil instilled sympathy into the worshipper's heart and made him think, 'She is a young girl and has to come outside for her food, what if an indecent man acts mischievously with her! I think it is best if I leave the food outside her house rather than my own, I will receive a lot of reward for this deed.' So he began to leave the food outside her door instead of his own. A few days later, the devil aroused sympathy in the worshipper again, 'The poor girl sits there all alone quietly, what harm is there in giving her a bit of company with the intention of reducing her loneliness! This is a good deed, you are a pious man, you can control your Nafs, your intention is good, she is like your sister.' So he began to engage in conversation with her.

The young girl's soft voice began to arouse excitement inside the worshipper's heart. The devil incited him even more, until eventually they committed the sin of fornication. The girl even bore a child. Then devil began to frighten the worshipper, 'If her brothers find out about the child you will be disgraced; if you want to save yourself from being humiliated, then kill the baby and bury it.' The devil successfully convinced the worshipper. Then immediately the devil made him contemplate, 'What if the girl tells her brothers? It is safer if you kill them both.' The worshipper brutally murdered both the girl and the baby and dumped them in a pit in that same house. When the three brothers returned from their journey, the worshipper pretended to sympathise with them, 'Your sister has died; come and pray Fātiḥaĥ at her grave.' He lied to them and showed them a grave in the cemetery telling them that it was their deceased sister's grave. The grieving brothers prayed Fatihah and left the cemetery. At night, the devil appeared in dreams of each of the brothers as a traveller and informed them about the worshipper's ill deeds, he even pointed out where the bodies were buried. When all three brothers awoke, they shared their dreams with each other.

They came to the place that was identified to them in their dreams and when they dug it up, they discovered the murdered bodies of their sister and her baby. The three brothers seized the worshipper. He confessed to his sins. The brothers lodged a complaint in the court of the king. The worshipper was dragged out of his worshipplace and sentenced to be hanged. When he was brought to the gallows, the devil appeared and said, 'Recognise me! I am the devil who made you misbehave with that woman and led you to this final stage of humiliation, but do not worry I can save you, just do as I say.' The worshipper was prepared to do anything to save his life. 'I will do anything you say', he said. The devil instructed, 'Deny Allah ( $\exists z \in z \in J$ ) and become an unbeliever.' The unfortunate worshipper replied, 'I deny Allah ( $\exists z \in z \in J$ ) and become an unbeliever.' The devil instantly disappeared and the unfortunate worshipper was executed at the gallows. (*Summarised from: Tilbīs-e-Iblīs, pp. 38-40*)

# Lust led him unbelief

Did you see? The most dangerous and worst weapon of the devil for destroying men is 'women'. The ill-fortuned worshipper was first prepared to look after the young girl and then fell for the devil's trap and began to place her food to her doorstep. In other words, the worshipper only gave the cunning devil one finger but the devil grabbed his whole hand. Eventually, he made the worshipper deny Allah عَدَدَهَلَ عَدَدَهَلَ

Sayyidunā Abū Dardā منهى الله تعالى عنه very rightly said, 'Satisfying lust for a single moment leads to long grief.' Undoubtedly, observing

veil with strangers and non-Maḥram relatives leads to the prosperity of both worlds. Informal relationships between men and women could lead to extremely dangerous consequences. The story of this ill-fortuned worshipper also teaches us that indecent behaviour with women sometimes leads to murder and disgrace. There will constantly remain a strong possibility of both individuals suffering painfully and ruining their faiths.

> Ker lay taubaĥ Rab kī raḥmat ĥay bařī Qabr mayn warnaĥ sazā ĥogī kařī

*Repent! Allah's mercy is immense Otherwise, the torment of the grave will be intense* 

# What if a scholar's daughter does not observe veil?

**Question:** These days even daughters of some scholars do not observe veil properly!

Answer: Even if you see a scholar's or spiritual guide's daughter not wearing a veil, then for the sake of Allah عَرَوَجَلَ, do not use this as proof to destroy your afterlife, and do not indulge in any Bud-Gumānī [i.e. ill opinion] about the scholar or qualified spiritual guide either. We are living in very testing times. These days, very few children are obedient. A scholar or spiritual guide can only discipline his children within the boundaries of Sharī'aĥ. In some cases, they can punish them as well, but they cannot kill them! It is possible that the scholar or spiritual guide might have fulfilled his legal obligation of counselling his daughters.

# The agonising consequence of a scholar

Question: These days if a scholar or spiritual guide's family does not act according to Sharī'aĥ, then community members insult him

with comments such as: 'These people preach to the community but not to their own families'.

Answer: People who unnecessarily suspect and oppose scholars and Mashāikh are unfortunate. You must remember that preaching and advising is, of course, the duty of scholars, but guiding people, changing their hearts and reforming wicked humans is under the omnipotence of Allah عَدَدَجَلَ. If any scholar or spiritual guide, in fact any Muslim, does not make all necessary attempts to reform his children, then he is definitely making a mistake but we do not have the right to offend him unless Sharī'aĥ permits. Scholars and non-scholars alike must fear Allah's wrath. The following is an admonitory story.

Sayyidunā Mālik Bin Dīnār عليوت عنه الله العقال: said: It is reported that in Banī Isrāīl, there was a scholar who used to gather people and preach to them in his home. One day, the scholar's young son gestured to a beautiful girl. His father saw him and said, 'Son! Be patient!' As soon as the scholar said this he fell flat on his face and suffered a severe injury to his head. Allah عَزَوَجَلَ instructed the Prophet (عليه الشكار) of that era to go and inform that scholar: I will never let a Ṣiddīq (saint of the highest rank) be born amongst your progeny; was it enough frustration for My sake just to say; 'Son be patient'. (In other words, why did he not take a hardline on his son and why did he not prevent him properly to avoid this sin?)

(Hilya-tul-Awliyā, vol. 2, pp. 422, Hadīš 2823 – summarized)

# Should women perform 'Umraĥ or not?

Question: In Ramadan-ul-Mubārak, can a woman perform 'Umraĥ with her husband or any reliable Maḥram?

Answer: Yes, she can. However, 'Umraĥ is not Fard or Wājib, therefore, it is not a sin if a woman does not perform it. It is worth-

thinking about the fact that these days it is almost impossible for women to avoid unveiling and mixing with men during 'Umraĥ, especially in Ramadan-ul-Mubārak. For this reason, I suggest that women should avoid performing 'Umraĥ or Nafl Hajj. However, if an Islamic sister is well aware of the proper method of veiling and can fulfil its requirements and avoid mixing with men, and she can book a separate flat or room for her, then there is nothing wrong with such a woman performing 'Umraĥ or Nafl Hajj.

Unfortunately! Most of the time these days non-Maḥram men and women reside together in the same room of rented apartments in Ḥaramayn Ṭayyibayn [i.e. Makkaĥ and Madīnaĥ]. The same happens in Minā and 'Arafāt tents. Modest Islamic brothers and sisters who have Madanī mindset of observing Shar'ī veil face a severe test in these situations. If an Islamic sister intends to perform 'Umraĥ or a Nafl Hajj simply for the pleasure of Allah تروية, then she can give the money that she would have spent on this virtuous deed to a desperate individual, severely ill patient, unemployed person, or debtor, or severely needy person instead, with the intention of acquiring spiritual reward, and thereby accumulate a priceless treasure of spiritual reward for herself and also earn the prayers of a grief-stricken heart.

Pa-ay 'Naykī kī da'wat' Tū jaĥān rakĥay mager ay kāsh! Mayn khuwābaun mayn poĥanchtā ĥī raĥūn akšar Madīnay mayn

For the sake of 'preaching good' send me wherever You want but I wish I visit Madīnaĥ regularly in my dreams

#### Mother of believers never stepped outside her home

**Question:** Can you give an example of any famous pious woman who did not perform Nafl Hajj? Is there any example of female pious saint who did not come out to perform Nafl Hajj?

Answer: Yes, there is an example of a pious lady who did not perform Nafl Hajj despite the fact that conditions were a lot safer in that era compared to ours. Umm-ul-Mu`minīn Sayyidatunā Sawdaĥ مرض الله تعالى عنها had already performed her Fard Hajj. When she مرض الله تعالى عنها was asked about a Nafl Hajj and 'Umraĥ, she عرض الله تعالى عنها replied, 'I have performed the Fard Hajj; my Lord مرض الله تعالى عنها has commanded me to remain in my home; I swear by Allah عرض الله تعالى عنها only my corpse shall leave this house.' The reporter said, 'I swear by Allah اعرض الله تعالى عنها After that till her last breath, she اعتراب الله تعالى عنها مرض (*The same of a provide are of the same of the* 

May Allah عَدَوَجَلَّ have mercy on her and forgive us without accountability for her sake!

If that is the caution of Umm-ul-Mu`minīn مرضى الله تعالى عنه regarding veil in that sacred era, then every bashful veiling Islamic sister can understand what kind of precautious life she should live in today's unfavourable circumstances in which the whole concept of veiling is dying out, men and women do not despise casual socialisation and unlawfully looking at each other, متعادَّ الله عدَدَة.

#### Reason for women being forbidden to enter a Masjid

**Question:** Why have women been prohibited to offer congregational Ṣalāĥ in a Masjid?

Answer: The sanctity of the veil is a strong issue in Islamic law. During the apparent lifetime of the Beloved and Blessed Prophet مَنْ اللَّهْتَالِ عَلَيْوَاللِهِ مَتَالِ women attended the Masjid for congregational Ṣalāĥ, but the later honourable scholars مَحْهُوُ اللَّهُ تَعَالِ prohibited this due to changes in circumstances. This was prohibited despite the fact that women used to stand in the last row of the Masjid. The respected jurists مَحْهُوُ اللَّهُ تَعَالِ stated: If men, children, eunuchs and women are present in a congregation (for Ṣalāĥ) then the rows will be arranged like this; the male row first, then the children's row, then the eunuchs' row and then the women's row.'

(Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 2, pp. 377; Baĥār-e-Sharī'at part 3, pp. 133)

Even whilst veiled, Islamic sisters should refrain from attending the public gatherings where men and women mix together. Regarding this, my master A'lā Ḥaḍrat جَعَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه stated: What better public gathering is there than in a Masjid and what better Satr [i.e. veil] is there (than in the Masjid during Ṣalāĥ) where men have their backs facing women (in Ṣalāĥ), they (i.e. men) cannot face them and are also commanded to refrain from standing up after the Salām until the women have left (the Masjid). However, in the beginning, scholars initially stated some precautionary conditions but when irreligiousness spread (and the sins of unveiling became widespread) they totally prohibited it (i.e. the presence of women in Masājid). (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 229*)

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عَلَيَو مَحْدَةُ الرَّحْن of believers Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ مَحْدَى اللَّهُ تَعَان said in her times: If the Holy Prophet مَنَى اللَّهُ تَعَان would surely have prohibited them from attending the Masjid, just like the women of Banī Isrāīl were prohibited. Gradually, scholars began to prohibit the attendance of women in Masājid from the second generation of Muslims (Tābi'īn). Initially, they prohibited young women and later they prohibited the elderly women as well. Initially, they were only prohibited in the daytime but later they were prohibited even in the night; eventually, there was a total prohibition for all women at all times.

Were the women of that generation indecent, singers, dancers and shameless? And are women today pious? Or was the number of

shameless women higher (than pious women) in those days; and is the number of pious women higher (than sinners) today? Or were there no spiritual blessings in those generations but there are now, or were there lesser blessings back then but a lot more now? Definitely not. In fact, the truth is the total opposite of this. Today, if there is one pious woman, then in those days, there were a thousand, if there was one sinner in that generation, then today, there are a thousand, today, if there is only one part of blessings, then in those days there were a thousand parts.

The Noble Prophet لَا يَأْتِى عَامٌ اللَّه وَالَدِى بَعْدَهُ شَرُّ مِنْهُ : said: 'لَا يَأْتِى عَامٌ الله وَسَلَم Every following year will be worse than the previous one.

In fact, Imām Akmaluddīn Bābartī stated in his book 'Ināyaĥ: Amīr-ul-Mu'minīn Sayyidunā Fārūq-e-A'ẓam رضى الله تعالى عنه prohibited women from entering the Masjid, so they complained to Umm-ul-Mu'minīn Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ رضى الله تعالى عنها, but she supported his opinion and replied, 'If these were the (turbulent) circumstances in the Beloved Prophet's time then he مَلَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَمَ

Women who wish to offer congregational Ṣalāĥ in a Masjid or wish to perform 'Umraĥ and Nafl Hajj should think carefully about the foregoing Fatwā by my master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْمَدُ الله الله الله الله . Due to changes in social conditions, women were forbidden to enter such a safe place as a Masjid to perform such a great religious deed as the Farḍ Ṣalāĥ with non-Maḥram men despite wearing the full veil. This verdict is centuries old; these days, things are worsening day by day. The entire concept of the Shar'ī veil is becoming extinct. In fact, I would exaggeratedly say that in these extremely delicate times even if a woman is concealed behind 1000 veils, this is still not enough.

# Grave opened after 15 days

Islamic sisters! It is my Madanī suggestion that you always remain affiliated with Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment. ان شكَتَاللَه عَنْوَيَكَا you will prosper in both worlds. What can I say about the spiritual benefits of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment! No doubt, good company produces its effect. Life aside, sometimes death can be worth envying. The following is an example of such death, please read and envy.

This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic brother from 'Attārābād (Jacobabad, Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh). My mother entered the Qādiriyyaĥ, Razawiyyaĥ, 'Aţţāriyyaĥ spiritual order and became an 'Attāriyyaĥ in about 2004. التحمدُ لِلله عنَّوجال Due to the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment, she became punctual in her five daily obligatory Salāĥs as well as made a routine of offering Nafl Şalāĥs regularly. On the morning of 17 Şafar-ul-Muzaffar 1430 AH (February 13, 2009), my beloved mother woke me up for Salāt-ul-Fajr and began to offer her own Salāt-ul-Fajr. When I returned after finishing my Ṣalāĥ, I noticed that my mother was still on her prayer-mat. A short while later, she repeated her Wudu and began to offer Salāt-ul-Ishrāq. When she prostrated in the first Rak'at, she did not raise her head. We thought that maybe our mother had fallen asleep whilst offering Salah, but when we shook her to wake her up, she dropped to one side. We got scared and saw that her إِنَّا لِلَّهِ وَ إِنَّآ إِلَيْهِ رَجِعُوْنَ ,soul had departed from her body

I feel that my mother benefitted from her connection with the king of Baghdad Ghauš-e-A'ẓam عليه رخمة الله الآثر، and Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment. She was very fortunate to have passed away whilst prostrating to Allah عروبة. She was showered with more blessings. After her death her face was radiant. Approximately 15 days after her death, on Saturday, 2 Rabī'-un-Nūr 1430 AH (February 28, 2009), a stone slab fixed inside her grave fell down, filling the grave with soil. When we opened her grave in order to repair the damaged area, the fragrance of roses filled the air. We were also elated to witness a faith-refreshing spectacle; my mother's body and shroud were safe. When we removed the soil from her grave my brother touched our beloved mother's feet, her skin was soft just like any living human being. My beloved father said, 'When I removed the shroud from her face it was even more radiant than before.'

The Islamic brother further stated, 'Amazingly, the slabs that fell into her grave had not harmed my beloved mother's blessed fresh dead body because her body had moved towards the wall of the grave as if she had moved in that direction herself or had been moved there by someone, even though we had placed her body in the centre of the grave.'

> Daĥan maylā naĥīn ĥotā badan maylā naĥīn ĥotā Khudā kay pāk bandaun kā kafan maylā naĥīn ĥotā

Their faces and bodies are not stained The shrouds of Allah's sincere friends are not stained

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Man is influenced by the company he keeps

Islamic sisters! Man is influenced by the company he keeps. If a sesame seed is placed in the petals of a rose, it acquires the rosy colour and fragrance. Similarly, by the blessings of joining the Madanī environment of Dawat-e-Islami, a global & non-political movement for the propagation of Quran and Sunnaĥ, even a worthless stone turns into a precious sparkling diamond by the mercy of Allah عَذَى اللهُ تَعَال عَدَى اللهُ مَعَال عَدَى اللهُ مَعَال عَدَى اللهُ مَعَال عَدَى اللهُ مَعَال اللهُ مَعَال اللهُ عَال عَدَى اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ عَال اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ عَلَى اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ مُعَال عَدَى اللهُ مُعَال عَدَى اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ عَلَى اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ مُعَال اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ مُعَال عَلَى عَلَى اللهُ عَالَ عَالَ اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ اللهُ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ عَلَى عَلَى عَلَى اللهُ عَالَ اللهُ عَالِي عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ مُعَالُهُ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ مُعَالُ عَالَ عَالَ مُعَالُ عَالَ عَالِهُ عَالَ عَالِهُ عَالُهُ عَالَ عَالُهُ عَالَ عَالُهُ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ عَالُ عَالَ عَالُ عَالَ عَالَ عَالَ عَالُ عَالَ عَالَ عَ

in such a glorious way that others develop a desire to emulate and aspire to similar death.

The faith-refreshing departure of the female devotee of Rasūl from the world, the fragrance of rose emanating from her grave after it was necessarily opened after the burial, her safe shroud and body, are all favours from the unseen [Ghayb] for the truth of the Aĥl-us-Sunnaĥ creed. May Allah تَوَوَجَلَ grant that fortunate Islamic sister prosperity on the Ṣirāṭ bridge, Resurrection Day, the Deed-scales and grant her the Beloved Prophet's neighbourhood in Jannat-ul-Firdaus, and may He تَوَوَجَلَ accept all these prayers for the biggest of sinners 'Aṭṭār.

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِيْنِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

Żāt āp kī to raḥmat-o-shafqat ĥay sar-basar Mayn gercheĥ hūn tumĥārā khaṭā-wār Yā Rasūlallāĥ

You are an epitome of mercy and compassion Even though I fail to obey you, O Allah's Prophet

#### World has progressed tremendously!

**Question:** Some people say, 'The world has progressed tremendously, you should not emphasize the issue of the veil these days!'

Answer: No command of Allah عَدَدَجَلَّ and His Prophet صَلَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم is beyond the capability of any Muslim. Allah عَدَّدَجَلَ stated in the 286<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ Al-Baqaraĥ (part 3):

# لَا يُكَلِّفُ اللهُ نَفْسًا إلَّا وُسْعَهَا

Allah does not burden anyone, but to the extent of his strength. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 3, Sūraĥ Al-Baqaraĥ, verse 286) However, the full proper veil will definitely be difficult for the Nafs of those women who are used to unveiling.

# If husband prevents wife from appearing before brother-in-law...

**Question:** What should a wife do if her husband forbids her from appearing in front of her brother-in-law, etc.? Some family members provoke wives against their husbands with comments like, '*He is too strict, demand a divorce*', etc. What is the ruling for such people?

Answer: A wife must obey her husband. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْدُهُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهُ said: If a woman fulfils all the requirements of the veil, wearing thick clothes that conceal every single hair from head to toe excluding her face, both palms and both soles, then it is permissible for her to appear in front of her brothers-in-law. However, if her husband prohibits her from appearing in front of them and gets upset because of this act of her, then in this case (due to her husband's command) it will still be Ḥarām for her to appear in front of non-Maḥram men (even when wearing a veil). If the woman does not obey her husband, she will face Allah's wrath. For as long as her husband is displeased with her, not a single of her Ṣalāĥs will be accepted; Allah's angels will curse her; if she asks for a divorce, she will be a hypocrite (Munāfiqaĥ). Those provoking the wife into demanding a divorce from the husband are the beloveds of Satan.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 217)

Wives that quarrel with their husbands over trivial things should study the following seven narrations, tremble with fear of Allah عَرَدَجَلَ, seek pardon from their husbands and obey and serve them for the prosperity of their afterlife.

# 7 Sayings of Mustafa

- 1. There are 3 people whose Ṣalāĥ is not lifted above their ears; the slave who has run away from his master until he returns, the woman that sleeps whilst her husband is displeased with her, the Imām who leads a community that is not pleased with his Imāmat due to a fault in him.<sup>1</sup>
- 2. There are 3 people whose Ṣalāĥ does not rise a single hand-span above their heads; the first is the Imām already mentioned, the woman who sleeps whilst her husband is displeased with her, two (Muslim) brothers who have fallen out with each other (broken ties with each other without a valid Islamic reason).<sup>2</sup>
- 3. There are 3 people none of whose Ṣalāĥ is accepted and neither do any of their virtuous deeds rise to the sky; an intoxicated person until he becomes sober, a woman whose husband is displeased with her until he is pleased, a slave who has run away from his masters until he gives himself under their control having returned.<sup>3</sup>
- 4. When a husband calls his wife to his bed and she refuses (without a valid reason) and he spends the night displeased, then angels curse her till morning.<sup>4</sup>

The renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عليه تحمة المتّان stated regarding this Ḥadīš: 'This Ḥadīš specifically mentions wives being called in the night, because it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 1, pp. 375, Hadīš 360

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 1, pp. 516, Ḥadīš 971

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Al-Mu'jam-ul-Awsat, vol. 6, pp. 408, Ḥadīš 9231; Al-Iḥsān bittartīb Ṣaḥīḥ Ibn Ḥibbān, vol.7, pp. 370, Ḥadīš 5331

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Şaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 2, pp. 388, Ḥadīš 3237

is at night that a husband usually stays and sleeps with his wife rather than in the day, but even if a husband calls his wife during the day and she does not comply, then angels curse her till evening. The curse of the night ends in the morning, because in the morning the husband goes to work and therefore, his previous night's anger vanishes or decreases.' (*Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 91*)

- 5. If a woman goes out of her husband's house (without a valid Islamic reason) whilst he disapproves, then every angel in the sky curses her until she returns and everything other than jinns and humans that she passes by will curse her.<sup>1</sup>
- 6. The woman who asks her husband for a divorce without a valid Islamic reason (i.e. without a severe compulsion), then she will not even be allowed to smell the fragrance of Paradise.<sup>2</sup>
- 7. If a husband commands his wife to carry a rock from a yellow mountain to a black mountain and to carry a rock from a black mountain to a white mountain, then she should obey him.<sup>3</sup>

The renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عليه محمة الله الحقانة: This is an exaggerated blessed statement, black and white mountains are not situated close to each other. In fact, they are situated far from one another, so this Ḥadīš means that however difficult a task a husband instructs his wife to do (within the boundaries of Islamic law) she must comply. Carrying a rock from a black mountain to a white mountain is extremely difficult because it is a journey with a heavy weight. (*Mirāt, vol. 5, pp.106*)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Al-Mu'jam-ul-Awsaț, vol. 1, pp. 158, Hadīš 513

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 2, pp. 402, Hadīš 1191

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Al-Musnad lil-Imām Aḥmad Bin Ḥanbal, vol. 9, pp. 353, Ḥadīš 24525

#### Is the right of a husband greater or the right of parents?

**Question**: Can you explain the duties of a wife in detail? Does a woman's husband have more right over her than her parents?

Answer: My master A'la Hadrat, Imam-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulana Shāĥ Imām Ahmad Razā Khān علَيْهِ مَحْمَةُ الرَّحْمَن explained the duties of a wife: The marital right of a husband over his wife is the greatest of all rights, after the rights of Allah عَزَّدَجَلَ and His Beloved Prophet it is even greater than her parents' right. Obeying, مَتَلَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم his instructions in these matters and safeguarding his honour is her important duty. She cannot visit anyone other than her Mahārim relatives without his permission. If she has to visit her parents (without permission) then she can visit them once every eight days, from morning to evening. She can visit her brothers, sisters, uncles, aunties once a year. She cannot go anywhere at night without permission (even her parents' home). (With her husband's permission, she can visit these people every day, even at night) The Noblest Prophet حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَّم said: If I commanded anyone to prostrate to anyone other than Allah عَزَّدَجَلَّ then I would command a wife to prostrate to her husband. Another Hadīš states: If blood and pus flow from a husband's nostrils and reach his heels and his wife licks his body clean, then she will still not have fulfilled her duty to him. (Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 24, pp. 380)

#### Husband's duties towards his wife

**Question:** Explaining a wife's duties is common, but it is uncommon for people to talk about a husband's duties! Are there duties that a husband must fulfill towards his wife?

Answer: Yes of course, just as Islam has established duties for wives regarding their husbands, similarly, there are duties for husbands regarding their wives; such as providing for her (i.e. arranging food and accommodation etc. for her), paying her Maĥr, good treatment, teaching her about pious deeds, emphasising the veil, modesty and shame, keeping her happy in every permissible matter; all these are a husband's duties towards his wife.

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه مخطالز من was asked: What are the duties of a husband towards his wife? He محطالة عليه مخطالية مع answered, 'Providing (food, clothing and home) to her, Maĥr, good treatment, educating and emphasising her about pious deeds, modesty and veil, and prohibiting and frightening her from the opposite of these, encouraging her in permissible deeds, and if he is blessed with the ability to follow the Sunnaĥ of Allah's friends, then he should tolerate her misbehaviour in issues excluding Islamic prohibitions, this is a great deed, although this is not one of his duties (i.e. he should not be lazy in prohibiting her from things that Islam has prohibited, but if his wife hurts him about other matters, then being patient is a great deed. However, this is not one of her rights).

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 24, pp. 371)

#### How to create peaceful environment at home

**Question:** From an Islamic perspective, how should a husband and wife live together so that feuds, disputes etc. do not take place?

Answer: A husband and wife should live together with tolerance and love, both should be mindful of each other's rights, and fulfill their individual duties. A husband should not treat his wife like a 'slave', because even though Allah عَرَّدَجَلَ made husbands the masters of their wives, He عَرَّدَجَلَ also said:

And treat them with kindness.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 4, Sūraĥ An-Nisā, verse 19)

وَعَاشِرُوْ هُنَّ بِالْمَعْرُوْفِلْأَ

The Revered and Renowned Prophet حَلَّى اللَّعْتَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّى stated, 'The good men amongst you are those who are good to their wives.'

(Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 2, pp. 478, Hadīš 1978)

A man should constantly advise his wife to do good deeds and teach her essential knowledge, he should take care of her food and drink. If he ever dislikes anything she does, he should be patient, if he reacts harshly, he might make her stubborn and make matters worse.

# Two sayings of Mustafa

- 1. Woman has been created from a rib, she can never be straight for you, if you want to live with her then live with her as she is, if you try to straighten her you will break her, and breaking is divorce. (*Şaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 775, Ḥadīš 1468*)
- 2. A Muslim man must not bear malice (i.e. hatred and enmity) with his Muslim wife, if he does not like any of her habits, then he will like another. (*Ibid, Ḥadīš 1469*)

This means that if he dislikes one or two traits of his wife then there must surely be a few that he likes, therefore, he should focus on the good ones and continue to endeavour to appropriately remove the disliked ones.

# Too much salt

Here is a faith-refreshing story about a fortunate husband who was patient when his wife did something that annoyed him. Read and rejoice. This story is extracted from page 164, part 2, of the 472page book '*Bayānāt-e-'Aṭṭāriyyaĥ*' published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ: A man's wife put too much salt in his food. He was very angry but controlled his anger while thinking to himself, 'I make mistakes all the time. Today if I treat my wife harshly for her mistake then maybe Allah عَدَدَعَلَ will punish me for my mistakes on Judgement Day.' So in his heart, he forgave his wife. After his death someone saw him in a dream and asked, 'What did Allah عَدَدَعَلَ do with you?' He replied, 'I was about to be punished for my many sins but then Allah نَدَوَعَلَ said to me, 'My bondwoman put too much salt in your food and you forgave her, go, I forgive you too in exchange for that.'

Allah kī raḥmat say to Jannat ĥī milay gī Ay kāsh! Maḥallay mayn jagaĥ un kay milī ĥo

By Allah's mercy I'm sure I'll get Heaven But I wish for a place in his neighbourhood

#### Good-news of Paradise for a wife

A wife ought to obey her husband and keep him happy. Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Salamaĥ مَحْيَى اللَّهُتَعَالَى عَنَهَا and Blessed Prophet مَحْيَى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيَهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم her husband is pleased with her shall enter Paradise.'

(Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 2, pp. 386, Hadīš 1164)

A wife should not turn her husband into her 'slave', demanding him to do everything she wants at any cost. In fact, it has been commanded to her that she must also fulfill her duties towards him, she should fulfil his permissible wishes and avoid disobeying him. Sayyidunā Qays Bin Sa'd مَشِى اللهُقَتَالَى عَنَهُ reported this grand statement of the Holy Prophet صَحَى اللهُتَعَالَى عَلَيُهِ (If I were to command anyone to prostrate to someone other than Allah عَرَدَعاً, I would command a wife to prostrate to her husband.'

(Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 2, pp. 411, Hadīš 1853)

This blessed Ḥadīš clearly illustrates the status of husbands, therefore, Islamic sisters should take care not to fall short of fulfilling their husband's duties. A husband and wife should respect each other's parents as their own parents and regularly pray to Allah عَرَدَجَلَ 'O Allah عَرَدَجَلَ may there be love between us forever and may there always remain peace in our home.'

# Madanī Saĥrā for Islamic sisters

(This Madanī Saĥrā which is blossoming with the fragrances of Madanī flowers has been presented to countless brides in our Madanī environment. If any Islamic sister fills the Madanī vase of her heart with the Madanī flowers which are contained in this Saĥrā, then اِنْ سَاءَاللَّه عَدَدِعاً she will never be sad in her marital life.)

Fazl-e-Rab say bint-e-\_\_\_\_ dulĥan banī Pĥūl saĥray kay kĥilay chādar ḥayā kī ĥay tanī

> Tujĥ ko ĥo shādī mubārak ab ĥay tayrī rukhṣatī Rukhṣatī mayn tayrī pinĥān rukhṣat ĥay qabr kī

Gĥar ĥo tayrā mushkbār aur zindagī bhī pur-baĥār Rab ĥo rāzī, khush ĥaun Tujĥ say dau jaĥān kay Tājdār

> Mayrī baytī kā Khudāyā gĥar sadā ābād rakĥ Fāțimaĥ Zaĥrā kā ṣadaqaĥ, dau jaĥān mayn shād rakĥ

Yeĥ miyān bīwī Ilāĥī makr-e-shayṭān say bachayn Yeĥ namāzayn bĥī peřĥayn aur Sunnataun per bĥī chalayn

> Yeĥ miyān bīwī chalayn Hajj ko Ilāĥī bār bār Bār bār in ko dikĥā mīthā Madīnah Kirdgār

www.dawateislami.net

Maykā-o-susrāl tayray dauno ĥī khushḥāl ĥaun Dau jaĥān kī na'mataun say khūb mālā-māl ĥaun

> Apnay shoĥer kī iṭā'at say na ghaflat kernā tū Ḥashr mayn pacĥtāye gī ay piyārī baytī wernaĥ tū

Mayrī baytī! Yā Ilāĥī! Na banay ghuşşay kī tayz Yeĥ karay susrāl mayn ĥer dam lařāyī say gurayz

> Yād rakĥ! Tū āj say bas tayrā gĥar susrāl ĥay Nafrat-e-susrāl sun lay āfataun kā jāl ĥay

Mā<sup>n</sup> samajĥ ker sās ko, khidmat jo kertī ĥay baĥū Rāj sāray gĥar pay sun lay tū woĥ kertī ĥay baĥū

> Sās aur nandaun kī khidmat ker kay ĥo jā kāmyāb In kī ghībat ker kay mat ker bayiĥnā khānaĥ kharāb

Sās aur nandayn ager sakhtī karayn to şabr ker Şabr ker bas şabr ker chaltā raĥay gā tayrā gĥar

> Sās aur nandaun kā shikwaĥ apnay maykay mayn na ker Is ṭaraḥ barbād ĥo saktā ĥay baytī tayrā gĥar

Maykay kay mat ker fazāil tū bayān susrāl mayn Ab tū is gĥar ko samajĥ apnā ĥī gĥar ĥer ḥāl mayn

> Sās chīkhī tū bhī biphrī aur lařāyī than gayī Ĥay kahān bhūl aik kī, dau hāth say tālī bajī

Yād rakĥ tū nay ager kĥolī zabān susrāl mayn Pĥans kay reĥ jāye gī baytī! Qazyaun kay janjāl mayn

> Mayrī piyārī baytī sun Faizān-e-Sunnat peřĥ kay tū Iltijā ĥay roz daynā Dars apnay gĥar pay tū

Ger naşīḥat per 'amal 'Aṭṭār kī ĥogā tayrā النَّهُ اللَّالَه عَنْدَعَلَ, apnay gĥar mayn tū sukĥī ĥogī sadā

84

The daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ has become a bride, by the grace of Almighty. Adorned, on her head, is a beautifully coloured garland and a shawl of modesty.

Congratulation on your marriage. You will now be given away Let this also remind you of your burial day

May you live happily in your auspicious house May Allah حَنَّ اللهتَعَانِ عَلَيْهِ and His Beloved Prophet حَنَّ اللهتَعَانِ عَلَيْهِ be pleased with you and your spouse

O Almighty, may my daughter not have any quarrel in her house ever May for the sake of Fātima-tuz-Zaĥrā مون اللمُتَعَال عنها she remain happy in the world as well as the Hereafter

Almighty, may this couple remain safe from satanic deception May they perform Salāh and act upon Sunnah with passion

Almighty, may this couple perform Hajj again and again May they behold Madīnaĥ again and again

May your parental relatives as well as in-laws remain happy! May they reap blessings in both worlds by grace of Almighty!

O my daughter! Never, in obeying your husband, get negligent Otherwise, you will regret on the Day of Judgement

May my daughter not be hot-tempered and grumpy! May she always avoid quarrelling with in-laws, O Almighty!

Remember! Your in-laws' house is now your home own Hatred for the husband's family is the trap of thorns

Listen! In home, the daughter-in-law can have all power If she serves the mother-in-law like her own mother

Get success by serving the mother-in-law and the sister-in-law Don't destroy your happiness by backbiting which is a flaw Have patience, if the in-laws strictly behave Have patience, you will manage your home to save

Don't complain to your family about the in-laws' behaviour My daughter, your house thus may be destroyed forever

Don't praise your family in your husband's home Regard your father-in-law's house as your own home

Remember! At your in-laws' home, if you answer back anyone This will cause nothing but troubles and tribulation

The mother-in-law's shout, and your angry reaction It takes two hands to clap, no sound in a one hand action

Listen! My dear daughter! Give Dars daily at home by reading The book 'Faizān-e-Sunnat'; this is my pleading

> If you act upon Attar's advice In home, you will always rejoice

> > \*\*\*

#### Good intention helped find a lost necklace

Islamic sisters! الحَمَّدُ لِلَّه عَدَرَعَلَ, Islamic brothers and Islamic sisters of Dawat-e-Islami, the non-political & global movement for the preaching of the Quran and Sunnaĥ, are proud to be devotees of the Holiest Prophet صَلَى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّمَ. There are many real-life examples of countless Islamic sisters being relieved from problems due to praying in Dawat-e-Islami's Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt. Here is one such Madanī example. This is the summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi):

All of a sudden, one day I lost an expensive necklace. I could not find it despite searching long and hard and this upset me very much. In those days, I had the opportunity to attend a Sunnaĥinspiring Ijtimā' organised by the non-political & global movement for the preaching of the Quran and Sunnaĥ – Dawat-e-Islami. In the Ijtimā' after Quranic recitation and Na'at, a female Dawat-e-Islami preacher read out a speech from a booklet published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ.

At the end of the speech, she encouraged the audience to make intentions to attend the weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' regularly. آلحَمَّ لِلْهُ عَزَدَمَلَ, I was one of the Islamic sisters who made a true intention to attend. I feel in my heart that it is due to the blessing of that intention that when I returned home from the Ijtimā' and lifted my cushion to make the bed, I jumped for joy when I saw my lost necklace under my pillow. آلحَمَّنُ لِلْهُ عَزَدَمَاً, I now attend the Sunnaĥinspiring Ijtimā' held by Dawat-e-Islami for Islamic sisters and I am endeavouring to make myself a pious Muslim.

Bulandī pay apnā naşīb ā gayā ĥay Dayār-e-Madīnaĥ qarīb ā gayā ĥay

> Karam Yā Ḥabībī, karam Yā Ḥabībī Kay dar pay tumĥāray gharīb ā gayā ĥay

*My destiny has reached great heights The city of Madīnaĥ is close* 

> Mercy! O my Beloved! Mercy! O my Beloved! This beggar has arrived at your door

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Benefits of a good intention

Islamic sisters! ٱلْحَمَّدُلِلَّه عَزَيَجَلَ, rains of mercy shower upon Dawat-e-Islami's Sunnaĥ-inspiring Islamic sisters' Ijtimā'āt. What can we say about the excellence of good intentions! That Islamic sister felt in her heart that she found her lost necklace as a result of her intention to regularly attend the weekly Ijtimā'! A worldly necklace is a very trivial object, a good intention can take you to Paradise, النُ عَنَدَة عَالَ عَالَه وَمَالَه. The Beloved and Blessed Prophet صَلَّى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم intention will take a man to Heaven.'<sup>1</sup> Here are some more benefits of good intentions:

- The Mercy for the entire creation, the Guide to the path of salvation تَلَى الله تتال عليه وَاله وَسَلَّم said, 'A true intention is the best deed.'2
- The Greatest and Holiest Prophet حَلَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم said, 'A Muslim's intention is better than his action.'3

#### Four recitations for finding a lost item

- أي أوقيب: If you lose something, then recite this abundantly, الله عنَّ وَعَلَى الله عنَّ وَعَلَى الله عنَّ وَعَلَى الله عنَّ مَا لله عنه عنه عنه منها.
- 2. آيا بنا بنايخ: If you lose something, then recite this abundantly, الله عنزدجل , you will find it.
- Recite Sūraĥ Aḍ-Đuḥā seven times, انْ شَاءَاللَّه عَزَدَجَلَ, you will find your missing person or item.

صَلُّوْا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

<sup>1</sup> Al-Jāmi'-uṣ-Ṣaghīr lis-Suyūṭī, pp. 557, Ḥadīš 9326

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Al-Jāmi'-uṣ-Ṣaghīr, pp. 81, Ḥadīš 1284

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Al-Mu'jam-ul-Kabīr liț-Țabarānī, vol. 6, pp. 185, Hadīš 5942

# A woman remaining unmarried due to fear of Allah اعتَرْجَلَّ

Question: What if an Islamic sister thinks, 'I will become a sinner if I fail to fulfil the marital duties of my husband', and therefore, she decides to remain unmarried due to fear of Allah عَدَدَجَلَّ, is this permissible for her?

Answer: The Islamic verdict about whether it is better for a woman to marry or not varies, depending on the situation. Marriage can either be Fard or Wājib or Makrūĥ or Ḥarām.

(For details please see *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ* referenced version, volume 12, page 291 and also the 112-page book *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*, part 7, pages 4 to 5 published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, the publishing department of Dawat-e-Islami.)

If there is no Shar'ī prohibition for an Islamic sister on getting married and she only fears that she may not be able to fulfil her husband's duties then instead of deciding to refrain from marrying she should gather up the courage to fulfil those duties. In order to do this, she ought to acquire knowledge about a husband's duties. To learn these rules is Fard (obligatory) for every woman who intends to marry. Not only knowledge about a husband's duties, in fact, the definitions of patience and gratitude, their details, and relevant important information should be acquired. Studying  $Ihy\bar{a}$ -ul-'Ulūm etc. is extremely beneficial for the acquisition of this knowledge. These days, it is very difficult for a woman to survive unmarried. This could cause domestic problems and also poses a risk of her committing many sins. Therefore, one should overcome weaknesses rather than totally abandon a good deed.

# Is a woman a sinner if she remains unmarried?

However, if a woman fears that she will fail to fulfil her duties, then she will not be a sinner if she decides not to marry; unless she finds herself in a situation where it becomes necessary or mandatory for her to marry. Islamic history is rich in examples that arouse enthusiasm for the observance of Islamic teachings. There were pious female saints who remained deeply concerned about the fulfilment of their duties and sacrificed their likes and dislikes for the commands of Allah مَرْدَجَلَ اللهُتَعَال عَلَيْهِوَالِهِوَسَلَم

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محمدة الترشين stated in *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, volume 12, page 297 (referenced version): Some Aḥādīš report that on hearing the severity of a husband's rights, many women (موالي الله تعالى عنهن) vowed never to marry in front of the Beloved Prophet من الله تعالى عليه والله وتسلّم and he من الله تعالى عليه والله وتسلّم did not object to their decision. Here are three of the reports written in volume 12, pages 297 to 305:

# 1. Harm of exiting house without husband's permission

A woman called Khaš'amiyyaĥ said to the Beloved and Blessed Prophet (حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيُو وَالمو وَسَلَّم)! Please tell me what a wife's duties are towards her husband, as I have no husband. If I feel I can fulfil those duties then I will marry; otherwise I will not.' He حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُو وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم replied, 'A husband's rights on his wife are that if she is on a saddle<sup>1</sup> and her husband wants to be intimate with her on the same ride, then she should not refuse, and it is his right that she should not begin a voluntary fast without his permission. If she does, then she will remain hungry and thirsty with no benefit and her fast will not be accepted, and she must not exit home without his permission. If she does, then the angels of the sky, the angels of mercy, the angels of punishment, all curse her until

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Saddle placed on a camel

she returns.' After hearing this, the woman commented, 'It is better that I never marry.' (*Majma'-uz-Zawāid, vol. 4, pp. 563, Ḥadīš 7638*)

# 2. Licking blood and pus

and صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم came to the Beloved Prophet مَضِيَ اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنْهَا A lady introduced herself, 'I am so and so, the daughter of so and so.' He replied, 'I know who you are, what is it you need?' صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم She answered, 'I came to ask about my so and so pious cousin who is a son of my paternal uncle.' He صَلَّى الله تتعالى عَلَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَّم responded, 'I recognise him too, i.e. tell what you want?' She said, 'He has proposed to me, please teach me the duties of a wife, if I can fulfil them, then I will marry him.' He صَلَّى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم answered, 'One part of a husband's rights is that if blood or pus flow from both his nostrils and his wife licks it with her tongue, she still would not have fulfilled her duties to him. If it was acceptable for one human to prostrate to another, then I would command a woman to prostrate to her husband when he comes home from somewhere and appears in front of her, because this is the excellence that Allah عَزَّوَجَلَّ has granted to men.' When she heard this, she said, 'I swear by Him who has sent you with the truth, I will never marry for as long as I live.' (Bazāz and Hākim reported this on the authority of Sayyidunā Abū Ĥurayraĥ (جني الله تعالى عنه) (Al-Mustadrak lil-Hākim, vol. 2, pp, 47, Hadīš 2822)

#### 3. I will never marry

A gentleman (حَتَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم came to the Holy Prophet (مَحْتَى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنَه) with his daughter (مَحْتَى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهَا) and said, 'My daughter is refusing to marry.' The Prophet of Raḥmaĥ (مَحْتَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ instructed her, 'Obey your father.' The woman (مَحْتَالَى عَلَيْهَا) replied, 'I swear by the One Who sent you with the truth, I will not marry until you teach me the rights of the husband over his wife.' He وَسَلَّمُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ وَعَالَى مَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ وَعَالَى مُعَالًى مُعَالًى اللَّهُ مَعَالًى مَعْنَا مَعْنَا مُعَالًى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ مُعَالًى عَالًى مُعَالًى مُعَالًى مُعَالًى مُعَالًى مُعَالًى مُعَالًى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ مُعَالًى مُعَالً

replied, 'A right of husband over his wife is that if he has a boil and she licks it clean with her tongue or if blood or pus flows from his nostrils and she swallows it, then she will still not fulfill her duty to him.' The woman (موسى الله تعالى عنها) responded, 'I swear by the One Who has sent you with the truth! I will never marry.' The Noblest Prophet حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم said, 'Do not marry off women until they approve.' (*Majma'-uz-Zawāid, vol. 4, pp. 564, Ḥadīš 7639*)

Islamic sisters! These sacred Aḥādīš show that the amazing biographies of the honourable Ṣaḥābiyyāt محين الله تعالى عنّهن teach us that they were extremely eager to acquire the religious knowledge of the matters they confronted. These parables also indicate the Madanī mindset of the Ṣaḥābiyyāt محين الله تعالى عنّهن regarding their duties towards husbands. They always preferred refraining from the disobedience of Allah مَنَى الله تعالى عليوت الله تعالى عنهن when making any important decision. They were extremely cautious regarding even the possibility of committing a sin. These blessed Aḥādīš also contain a lesson for married women so that they must never fall short in their duties as wives.

#### Woman's family should be careful

**Question:** These days a woman is usually incited against her husband by her own family! Please grant us some Madanī pearls about this issue.

Answer: Firstly if an Islamic sister is having problems at her in-laws' home, then she should be patient and earn reward. If she expresses her anger at her parental house, then this will lead to a chain of major sins such as backbiting, accusations, suspicions, exposure of personal faults etc. and then the woman's family will make a habit of provoking the wife into reacting negatively, opening the doors of further sins and troubles. The woman's family should at least think

of the following two reports when they feel like inciting their daughter against her husband and in-laws:

- Sayyidunā Buraydaĥ ترضى الله تعالى عنه reports the following glorious بالمله تعالى عليه واله وتسلّم for the Greatest and Noblest Prophet متلى الله تعالى عليه واله وتسلّم.
   'Whoever incites a woman against her husband is not among us.' (Musnad Imām Aḥmad, vol. 9, pp. 16, Ḥadīš 23041)
- 2. Sayyidunā Jābir مَشِى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهُ reports the following saying of our Beloved and Blessed Prophet سَلَى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَانَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَمَ. The devil sets his throne on water, then sends his troops, the closest of them to Iblīs [i.e. Satan] is the one who causes most mischief. One devil comes and says to him, 'I have done such and such a thing.' Iblīs replies, 'You have done nothing.' Another comes and says, 'There was a man who I did not leave until I caused separation between him and his wife.' When Iblīs hears this he brings him close and says, 'You are great', and then embraces him.

(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 1511, Ḥadīš 67; 2813)

#### What if a husband prohibits his wife from wearing a veil?

**Question:** What if a woman's husband, in-laws, or parents ask her not to wear a veil?

Answer: The woman must not obey them in this matter because obeying the husband, parents etc. in sin is a sin and not a virtue. Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn, Maulā-e-Kāināt, 'Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah المُعَرَّفَ reports this grand statement of the Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind لله قاعة فِيْ مَعْصِيَةِ اللَّهِ إِنَّمَا الطَّاعَةُ فِي الْمَعُرُوْفِ , صَلَّى الله تعالى عَلَيهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم اللهُ تعالى وَحْمَهُ الكَرِيْم اللهُ تعالى وَحْمَهُ المَعْرَفَ فَقَال مَعْرُوفِ , صَلَّى اللهُ تعالى عَلَيهِ وَاللهُ وَاللهُ عَلَيْهِ الْحَرِيْم اللهُ تعالى وَحْمَةُ المَعْرَفَ فَقَال مَعْرُوفِ , صَلَّى اللهُ تعالى عَلَيهِ وَاللهُ وَعَالَى مَعْصِيَةِ اللهُ التَّاعَةُ فِي الْمَعُرُوفِ , صَلَّى اللهُ تعالى عَلَيهِ وَاللهُ مَعْصِيَةِ اللهُ العَلَيْمَةُ فَيْ الْمُعُرُوفِ , صَلَّى اللهُ تعالى عَلَيهِ وَاللهُ مَعْصَيَة مَعْصَيَة اللهُ العَلَيْ المُعْرُوفِ , مَعْلَى اللهُ تعالى عَلَيهِ وَاللهُ مَعْصَيَة اللهُ مَعْرُوفِ أَنْ مَعْرُوفُونَ , مَعْلَى اللهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ مَعْصَيَة مُعْصَيَة اللهُ مُعْرُوفُونَ , مَعْلَى اللهُ عَلَيْهُ مَعْمَالِ عَلَيْهُ مَعْصَيَة اللهُ مُعْرَادَهُ المَعْرَفُوفَ , مَعْلَى القَاعَةُ فَقْ

The word 'مَعُرُوْف' in this sacred Ḥadīš is explained by the famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عَلَيهِ مَحْمَةُ المَتَان 'مَعُرُوْف' refers to any act which is not prohibited by Sharī'aĥ and مَعُرُوْف' (sin) is anything prohibited by Sharī'aĥ.

(Mirāt-ul-Manājīķ vol. 5, pp. 340)

# A child's first school is its mother's lap

**Question:** What is the primary source of Islamic knowledge for Islamic sisters?

Answer: The acquisition of necessary knowledge is Fard for every single Muslim man and woman. A blessed Ḥadīš states, 'طَلَبُ الْعِلْمِ فَرِيْضَةً عَلَى كُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ' Seeking knowledge is mandatory for every Muslim. (Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 1, pp. 146, Ḥadīš 224)

So it is vital to make efforts to pursue knowledge. Children can also acquire knowledge through parents. A child's first school is its 'mother's lap'. It is mandatory for parents to give their children proper Islamic education. Here are two blessed sayings of Beloved Mustafa صَلَى الله تعالى عليه و اله و تسلّم about this:

- Teach your children three things: (1) Your Prophet's love.
   (2) The love of his family (موضوان اللوتعالى عليهو أجمعين). (3) Recitation of the Holy Quran. (*Al-Jāmi'-uş-Şaghīr lis-Suyūţī, pp. 25, Ḥadīš 311*)
- 2. Treat your children well and teach them the manners of life. (*Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 4, pp. 189, Ḥadīš 3671*)

# Woman should gain knowledge from her husband

Question: How should a married woman acquire knowledge?

Answer: She should learn from her husband as much as possible. This is a big responsibility on the husband's shoulders. The Holy Quran states in part 28, Sūraĥ At-Taḥrīm, verse 6:

# قُوْا اَنْفُسَكُمْ وَاَهْلِيُكُمْ نَارًا

Save yourselves and your family from the fire. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 28, Sūraĥ At-Taḥrīm, verse 6)

In the commentary of this verse, 'Allāmaĥ Jalāluddīn Suyūṭī Shāfi'ī عليه مخمَةُ اللهِ القوى wrote in *Tafsīr Ad-Dur-rul-Manšūr* that Sayyidunā 'Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah ترّه الكريم said about this blessed verse, 'This verse is instructing us to teach ourselves and our families about virtues and the manners of life.'

(Tafsīr Ad-Dur-rul-Manšūr, vol. 8, pp. 225)

A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محمدة الترجن explains a husband's duties about his wife in *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*: Providing her with living expenses (i.e. food and proper accommodation), paying Maĥr, treating her with good manners, teaching and emphasising good deeds, modesty and veiling, prohibiting and scaring her from the opposite of these, and encouraging her in good deeds.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 24, pp. 371)

Regarding the issue of seeking the answer to a Shar'ī ruling, Bahar-e-Sharī'at states: If a wife requires an answer about Shar'ī ruling, then she should ask her husband if he is a scholar. If he is not, then she should ask him to get the answer from a scholar for her. In these cases, she is not allowed to see a scholar herself, but if none of these cases exist, then she can visit a scholar.

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, pp. 99; 'Ālamgīrī, vol. 1, pp. 341)

# Can a woman seek knowledge from a female scholar

**Question:** Can a woman visit a female scholar for learning Islamic knowledge?

Answer: If it is not possible for her to acquire essential knowledge from her parents, or husband, then it is permissible for her to visit a rightly guided Sunnī female scholar for learning Islamic knowledge. In the era of the blessed Ṣaḥābaĥ موالله تعالى عنهم women visited the mothers of all believers موالله تعالى عنهم to quench their thirst for Islamic knowledge. Even today, it is permissible for Islamic sisters to visit pious female scholars to acquire Islamic knowledge and they can also attend Sunnī institutes which fulfil the Islamic requirements for veil and provide Fard knowledge. Dawat-e-Islami's 'Jāmi'a-tul-Madīnaĥ for girls' is also a great way for Islamic sisters to learn Fard religious knowledge, where Islamic sisters teach in a fully veiled environment.

# Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt are also a source of knowledge

**Question:** Are Dawat-e-Islami's Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt for Islamic sisters also a source of gaining Fard Islamic knowledge?

Answer: Of course, but it is vital that the requirements of veil are fulfilled whilst going to and returning from these gatherings, and also inside the actual gatherings. It is necessary for the preacher to be a Sunnī 'Ālimaĥ and for her speech to be authentic. If she is not a scholar then she should at least accurately read a book authored by any Sunnī scholar.

In Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment these conditions are strictly emphasised during the Islamic sisters' Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt. Dawat-e-Islami's male and female preachers are not allowed to deliver speeches off by heart. They are instructed to make photo

copies of subject-material from Sunnī books as required, then stick them into their speech books and then deliver their speeches by reading from these books.

# Seeing Mustafa

Islamic sisters! I wish every single Muslim joins this global & nonpolitical movement for the propagation of the Quran and Sunnaĥ, Dawat-e-Islami, and becomes one of the Sunnaĥ-learning devotees of Rasūl, and attends every Dars and Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' from beginning to end, and makes whole-hearted endeavours for the acquisition of this goal. Listen to and rejoice at this faith-refreshing story about the Beloved Prophet's (حَلَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيُو المُوتَعَالَى عَلَيُو وَالمُوتَعَالَ عَلَيُو

This is a paraphrased written statement by an Islamic sister from Bhimber (Kashmir): A weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' of Islamic sisters takes place near our house. One day a few Islamic sisters came to our house and invited us to attend the Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'. As a result of their kindness and humble tones my two sisters became regular attendees of their Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' but I would mostly not attend. One day, I lay down for a nap. As I went to sleep, my sleeping destiny awoke; I saw a dream in which I saw a vision of the Greatest and Holiest Prophet مَنَ اللهُ تَعَانَ عَلَيُودَالهِ وَتَالَى . I mentioned some of my personal issues to the Beloved Prophet مَنَ اللهُ تَعَان عَلَيُودَالهِ وَتَالَى . In reply, I saw his blessed lips begin to move and these merciful sweet words began to echo in my ears, 'Attend Dawat-e-Islami's weekly Ijtimā'. Then I awoke. Immediately, I made an intention to regularly attend the Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'.

الكمت الله عنوية. Now I am blessed with the privilege of punctually attending the Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'. I have also decided that if

my Madanī Markaz allows, النُّسَّاللُه عَنَدَةاللَّه، I will soon start a Sunnaĥinspiring Ijtimā' in my own house.

> 'Ālim na muttaqī hūn na zāĥid na pārsā Ĥūn ummatī tumĥārā gunāĥgār Yā Rasūlallāĥ

I am not a scholar, or pious, or an ascetic, or righteous I am your sinful follower O Prophet of Allah

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

# Our Prophet 🕮 is aware of his followers' predicaments

المُتَحْتَوَاللَّهُ عَلَيْوَاللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ عَلَيْوَاللَّهُ عَلَيْوَاللَّهُ عَلَيْوَاللَّهُ عَلَيْوَ (المُعَلَيْةِ اللَّهُ عَلَيْوِدَاللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى الللَّهُ عَلَىهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى الللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى الللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّالَةُ عَلَى عَلَيْهُ عَلَى عَلَيْهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّا عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ المَعْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَى الللَّهُ عَلَ الْعُولَيْ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ الْعُنْعَالَى عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى الللَّهُ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ الْعُمَا عَلَيْ الْعُنْعَالَيْ عَلَيْ الْعَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَا عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَا عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَا عَلَيْ عَلَيْ

#### Exiting without permission to attend a religious Ijtimā'

Question: What should a woman do if her parents or husband prohibits her from attending a gathering of religious knowledge (such as Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā')?

Answer: She should obey them. However, if she cannot acquire essential knowledge such as essential information about purity, Ṣalāĥ, fasting etc. without exiting her home then she is allowed to exit even without their permission.

Question: These days in Islamic sisters' Ijtimā'āt, Islamic brothers deliver speeches via microphones and speaker systems, is this permissible?

Answer: This is permissible if all Islamic requirements are fulfilled. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محمد الترخين said: Women are prohibited from offering Ṣalāĥ in the Masjid and if a preacher is a Sunnī scholar whose sermons are accurate and credible and women come and go with all precautions whilst fully covered and there is no risk of mischief and they sit separate from men (where they cannot see each other) then this is acceptable.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 239)

#### Can a woman get education from a man?

**Question:** Is it permissible for a woman to get education from a man from behind a curtain?

Answer: If the man behind the curtain is young, then it is not permissible for Islamic sisters to get education from him. It is also incorrect to compare this situation to the 'permissibility of male preachers delivering sermons for Islamic sisters'. Sunnah-inspiring Ijtimā'āt or sermons consist of one or two collective speeches but this is not the case in regular religious classes. In religious classes, despite being veiled, there will be a certain level of familiarity due to regular contact between the male teacher and his female students. Therefore, this is a very dangerous predicament. For this reason, despite fulfilling all precautions of veil, my master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Shaīr'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محمد الرئيس prohibited a woman from visiting a young spiritual guide for religious knowledge. He محمد الله تعالى عليه stated in *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*: If her body is covered with thick and loose clothing, not thin clothes which reveal the colour of her body or hair or tight clothes which reveal the shapes of her body and she does not go alone and her spiritual guide is not young (i.e. he is old and ugly, e.g. his face has wrinkles, and his appearance does not arouse any woman, and there is no risk of sexual arousal in both the female disciple as well as in the spiritual guide), i.e. there is no mischief in the present time and no risk of mischief in the future, then there is no harm in visiting him or inviting him for religious knowledge and matters of Allah's path. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 240*)

#### Can a woman exit her home to listen to a scholar's speech?

**Question:** Can a woman exit her home whilst fully veiled in order to listen to a scholar's speech?

Answer: With some conditions, she can exit her home for the acquisition of knowledge. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān المقتوم محمد الترجين said: Women are prohibited from offering Ṣalāĥ in the Masjid and if a preacher is a Sunnī scholar whose sermons are accurate and Sharī'aĥ-complying, and women (come and) go with all precautions and fully covered and there is no risk of mischief and they sit separate from men (where they cannot see each other), then this is acceptable. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 239*)

## Deeds that lead to Heaven

Islamic sisters! Joining Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment has led to amazing transformations which have compelled Islamic brothers and Islamic sisters to comment, 'We wish we had joined Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment a long time ago!' Here is a Madanī parable full of the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment. This explains how an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Islam (Sindh) joined Dawat-e-Islami's fragrant Madanī environment: I was busy living my life committing many sins such as missing my Ṣalāĥ, unveiling, watching films etc. Hence I was selling the priceless diamonds of my time in exchange for the damnation of my afterlife and was busy doing sins that lead to Hell.

Unfortunately! Despite sinking in the sin-pit up to my neck, I was oblivious of the fact that all my actions were displeasing Allah عَرَّدَعَلَ and Mustafa عَنَى الله تعالى عَلَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَّمَ . The reason for my transformation was those valuable moments that I spent in Dawat-e-Islami's weekly Ijtimā' for Islamic sisters. The reason for my attendance in that Ijtimā' was an individual effort made by a female Dawat-e-Islami preacher. In that blessed Ijtimā' a Madanī wound was inflicted onto my heart! My heart developed a disliking for this disloyal world, a heart that once was absorbed in worldly glitter, all of a sudden lost interest in it. I realised that:

Aik jĥaunkay mayn idĥar say udĥar	
Zindagī nām ĥay is kā magar	

Chār din kī baĥār ĥay dunyā Maut kā intizār ĥay dunyā

In one gust it flies here to there This world is a four-day spring They call it life but This world is really a wait for death

التحمَّدُيلُه عَزَرَعِلَ I repented of sins and started doing deeds leading to Heaven. I started doing Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī work. At this moment, I am blessed with serving the Sunnaĥ as a responsible sister for the Madanī activities of Dawat-e-Islami at Ḥalqaĥ Mushāwarat level.

Gunāĥaun nay kaĥīn kā bĥī na cĥořā Karam mujĥ per Ḥabīb-e-Kibriyā ĥo

> Mayrī bad-'ādatayn sārī chutayn gī Ager lutf āp kā Yā Mustafa ho

Sins have led me nowhere Have mercy on me O Allah's Beloved

> All my bad habits will vanish If you have mercy, O Mustafa

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### 99% of Dawat-e-Islami's work is based on individual effort

Individual efforts are much easier than collective efforts because not everyone can deliver a 'lecture' in front of a large audience, but making individual effort is something that every Islamic sister can do. Those who cannot deliver speeches and even those who are not good at speaking can make individual efforts. Every Islamic sister should boldly invite other Islamic sisters towards good deeds according to Madanī Markaz's instructions. It is very likely that a few words from your mouth become a means of someone else's prosperity in the afterlife and a means of collecting a huge amount of continuous spiritual reward. Infirādī koshish kertī raĥayn Naykiyaun say jĥauliyān bĥartī raĥayn Always make individual efforts Always fill your laps with virtues



#### Dangerous poisonous snake

Question: Please tell us a story about a companion رضى الله تعالى عنه who despised the act of his wife exiting her home.

Answer: Here is a story about a bashful companion جنون الله تعالى عنه. Listen and learn. Sayyidunā Abū Sa'īd Khudrī منون الله تعالى عنه said: One young companion منون الله تعالى عنه had recently got married. One day he منون الله تعالى عنه returned home and saw his bride standing outside their house. He منون الله تعالى عنه was so furious that when he منون الله تعالى عنه out his spear and rushed towards her. She panicked, moved back, and then cried, 'My master! Do not hit me, I am innocent, go inside and see for yourself what has brought me out.'

When the companion مرضى الله تعالى عنه went inside he saw a dangerous and venomous snake curled up on their bed. He مرضى الله تعالى عنه frantically struck the snake with his spear. The snake wriggled with pain and bit him just before it died. The bashful companion مرضى الله تعالى عنه tasted the fruit of martyrdom due to the effect of its venom.

(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 225, Ḥadīš 236)

May Allah عَدَّدَجَلَّ have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الأَمِين صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم

103

www.dawateislami.net

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Does the veil obstruct progress?

**Question:** Some people say things like, 'The non-Muslims have excelled profusely, and 'veil' will obstruct Muslim progress!'

Answer: The 'veil' does not obstruct Muslim progress. In fact, unveiling does. Yes this is true; when Muslims had shame and modesty and veiling was a common practice, they conquered city after city consecutively until the flag of Islam waved high in countless countries of the world. Veil-observing mothers gave birth to courageous generals, commanders, great scholars and venerable saints. All of the Ummaĥāt-ul-Mu`minīn and Ṣaḥābiyyāt مَحْهُ اللهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ مَنْ اللهُ تَعَالى عَنَهُ مَنْ اللهُ تَعَالى عَنَهُ لَنْ اللهُ مَعَالى عَنْهُ لَنْهُ لَعَالى عَنْهُ مَعْ اللهُ مُعَالى اللهُ مُعَالى عَنْهُ مَعْ اللهُ مُعَالى مَعْلَى مُعْلَى اللهُ مُعَالى مَعْلَى مُعْلَى اللهُ مُعَالى مَعْلَى مُعْلَى مُعْلَى اللهُ مُعَالى عَنْهُ مَعْ اللهُ مُعَالى عَنْهُ مَعْ اللهُ مُعَالى مُعْلَى مُعْلَ

In conclusion, for as long as veiling was a common practice and chaste women confined themselves to shawls and the four walls of their homes, then the Muslim community excelled and surpassed the disbelievers. Since Muslims began to commit unveiling due to non-Muslim influences, we have been constantly falling into the deep pit of descent. In the past ill-fated disbelievers trembled with fear on hearing the name of a Muslim, but now, as a consequence of Muslims' unveiling and wrongdoings, they have become dominant. Islamic countries are constantly under barbaric attacks and oppressive conquests, but Muslims are oblivious to all this.

What kind of prosperity are Muslims searching for in watching films and dramas on TV, VCRs, the internet, in singing indecent movie songs, dancing in weddings, imitating unbelievers by shaving their beards, wearing indecent clothes like unbelievers, sitting their unveiled wives behind them on motorbikes, making their shameless wives wander around amusement parks wearing make-up and sending their children to non-Muslim countries for secular knowledge?

Woĥ qawm jo kal tak kĥayltī thī shamshīron kay sātĥ Cinema daykĥtī ĥay āj woĥ ĥamshīron kay sātĥ

People that played with swords till yesterday Watch movies today with their sisters

## Who is truly prosperous?

It is extremely sad that many Muslims today are audaciously committing sins such as lying, backbiting, slandering, betraying trusts, adultery, consuming alcohol, gambling, watching films and dramas, listening to songs etc. Most Muslim women have adopted the impure attitude of walking shoulder to shoulder with men and consequently have thrown the shawl of shame off their bodies and are ruining their afterlives by wearing eye-catching saris, skimpy outfits, masculine clothing, wandering about in wedding halls, hotels, amusement centres and cinemas with masculine hair-styles.

I swear by Allah اعتَدَة 'This lifestyle will not lead to progress or prosperity. Progress and prosperity lie only and solely in obeying Allah متل الله تعالى عليه وتسلم and spending our عتَدَو الله وتسلم and spending our extremely short lives by following the Sunnaĥs and consequently entering our graves with our faith safe and reaching Heaven whilst saving ourselves from the torment of Hell. Our Merciful Lord عتَرَوجَل said in the 185<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ Āl-e-'Imrān (part 4):

# لْمَنْ زُحْزِجَ عَنِ النَّارِ وَ أُدْخِلَ الْجَنَّةَ فَقَدُ فَالَا

So the one who is saved from the fire and is admitted into Paradise – he is successful.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 4, Sūraĥ Āl-e-'Imrān, verse 185)

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Many women in Hell

Sadly, the unveiling of women and excessive sins are extremely troublesome. I swear by Allah عَنَدَجَاً! No one can endure the torment of Hell. This is a warning by the Prophet of Raḥmaĥ, the Intercessor of Ummaĥ, the Owner of Jannaĥ متَلَ اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ مَسْلَ اللهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ مَسْلَ اللهُ عَلَيْهُ اللهُ اللهُ

Yeĥ sharḥ-e-āya-e-'iṣmat ĥay jo ĥay baysh na kam Dil-o-naẓar kī tabāĥī ĥay qurb-e-na-Maḥram

> Hayā ĥay ānkĥ mayn bāqī, na dil mayn khauf-e-Khudā Baĥut dino say nizām-e-ḥayāt ĥay barĥam

Yeĥ sayr-gāĥayn ĥayn kay maqtal ĥayn sharm-o-ghayrat kay Yeĥ ma'șiyat kay manāzir ĥayn zīnat-e-'ālam

> Yeĥ nīm-bāz sā burqa' yeĥ dīdaĥ zayb niqāb Jĥalak raĥā ĥay jĥalā jĥal qamīş kā raysham

Na daykĥ rashk say taĥzīb kī numāish ko Kay sāray pĥūl yeĥ kāghaz kay ĥayn Khudā kī qasam

> Woĥī ĥay rāĥ tayray 'azm-o-shauq kī manzil Jaĥān ĥayn 'Āishaĥ-o-Fāțimaĥ kay naqsh-e-qadam

Tayrī ḥayāt ĥay kirdār-e-Rābi'aĥ Baṣrī Tayray fasānay kā mozū' 'iṣmat-e-Maryam

*This is a commentary of the chastity verse, not more not less The heart and eyes are ruined by being close to a non-Maḥram* 

> There is no more modesty in eyes or fear of Allah in hearts The system of life has been disturbed since long

*These amusement parks are murder-sites for modesty and shame These spectacles of sin are earthly glamour* 

106

www.dawateislami.net

*This half-sleeved cloak and attractive veil Visible dazzling silk shirts* 

> Do not watch the glamour of civilisation enviously Because I swear by Allah these are all paper flowers

*The true path, the destination of your intentions and passion is The place of 'Āishaĥ's and Fāțimaĥ's footsteps* 

Your life is Rābi'aĥ Basri's character The topic of your story is Maryam's chastity

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلى مُحَمَّد

#### **Extreme shamelessness**

Muslims who covet this deceptive non-Muslim advancement and promote shamelessness and indecency should ponder very carefully. What is happening in Western countries! People watch their daughters in the arms of other men in dance halls with absolutely no hesitation; in fact these Dayyūš [shameless fathers] proudly support such behaviour.

Every other day newspapers report shameless incidents about unveiling fashionable women committing 'indecencies'. If a woman becomes a victim of male lust and becomes pregnant how will she conceal herself! An abortion could risk her life. I admit that there are hospitals in advanced Western countries that provide 'abortion services' and provide refuges for 'protecting' unmarried mothers, but will these women achieve honour in society! Even if unmarried couples suffer in this world for their sins but what will become of their child. This lust-driven father might turn his eyes away from his child; this undignified mother might throw it away on a rubbish dump or leave it in an orphanage. Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

## Seventy thousand illegitimate children

During the second world war, the troops of a country 'arrived' in another country to assist them. They stayed there for a few years. When they returned back to their country, according to national statistics, they left seventy thousand illegitimate children. In some Western countries, the population of illegitimate children is more than 60% of the total new-borns and the number of unmarried mothers is shockingly increasing. Divorce rates are high, homes are yearning for peace, there is no trust or true love between husbands and wives; tolerance and sacrifice are non-existent. The slightest irritating actions lead married couples to divorce. Just think! A good understanding between a husband and a wife is the first brick and strong foundation upon which society's palace is constructed. How can a stable and healthy society exist if its foundation is weak?

There are benefits for us in obeying Islam's commandments and harms in going against its prohibitions. This religion is for eternity, so there will never be a time when its prohibitions [i.e. deeds declared Ḥarām] become permissible or harmless.

Utĥā kay pĥaynk day Allah kay banday Nayī taĥżīb kay anday ĥayn ganday

Pick them up and throw them away O servant of Allah The eggs of modern culture are rotten

## Origin of veiling and staying within home

**Question:** Some liberal-minded men and women criticise scholars for wanting women to remain within the four walls of their homes!

Answer: There is no personal gain in this for the honourable scholars. This is not any earthly scholar's verdict; in fact it is the command of the Lord of the universe عَزَدَجَلَ

108

# وَقَرْنَ فِيْ بُيُوْتِكُنَّ وَلَا تَبَرَّجْنَ تَبَرُّجَ الْحَاهِلِيَّةِ الْأُوْل

And remain in your houses and do not stay unveiled like the unveiling of the former days of ignorance. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 22, Sūraĥ Al-Ahzāb, verse 33)

Do you see! The command for women to observe veil and to stay in their homes was not given by any person, in fact, by our Creator عَرَّدَعَلَ الله Lord of Mustafa.



#### Questions and answers about women working

Question: Can a woman work?

Answer: Yes but only if five conditions are fulfilled. My master A'lā Haḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه مختف said: There are five conditions here:

- 1. She must not wear thin clothes which reveal the colour of her hair, wrists or any other part of her 'Satr'. [See the definition of a woman's Satr on page 11.]
- 2. Her clothes must not be tight that reveal the shapes of her body (i.e. raised chest, roundness of her shins etc.).
- 3. Any part of her hair, neck, stomach, wrist or shin must not be visible.

- 4. She must not spend even a single moment alone with a non-Maḥram man.
- 5. There must not be any potential for mischief (Maẓinna-e-Fitnaĥ) whilst she is there or whilst entering and exiting the building.

If all five conditions are fulfilled, then there is no harm, but if (even) a single condition is not fulfilled then it is Ḥarām (for her to work etc.). (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, vol. 22, pp. 248)

These are times of ignorance and audaciousness, and fulfilling the aforementioned five conditions these days is extremely difficult. Nowadays, متعادَالله عنَّروعلَّه, men and women work together in offices etc. and it is almost impossible for them to avoid unveiling, looking at each other and interacting informally with one another. Hence women should work staying within their homes instead of offices and other people's homes etc.

#### Is it permissible to employ a maid?

Question: Is it permissible to employ a 'maid'?

Answer: Yes, but only if the aforementioned five conditions are fulfilled. If she does not observe veil then it will become extremely difficult for the men of your house to avoid misusing their eyes and committing sins that will lead them to Hell. In fact, تعكادَ الله عزّديدَرَ, she will also ruin the characters of the veil-observing women in your house. It is Ḥarām for a woman and non-Maḥram man to be alone together for even a short time and it is almost impossible for men to avoid this in their homes. Therefore, it is safer to avoid employing a maid.

## Is it permissible to be an air hostess?

Question: Is it permissible to be an air hostess?

Answer: These days working as an air hostess is Harām and leads to Hell because unveiling is a condition in this profession. She is also officially required to travel with non-Maḥram men without her husband or any Maḥram man.

#### Can a man seek assistance from an air hostess?

**Question:** Can a male passenger ask an airhostess for assistance or not?

Answer: Any modest and decent man can ask his conscience for the answer to this question. It is obvious that it is unsafe to unnecessarily request water, cold drink, tea, coffee, food etc. from an unveiled woman who has been specifically trained to speak softly and sweetly to all including non-Maḥram men. However, there is no harm in eating any food etc. that she herself comes and places in front of you. If she asks you something, then keep your eyes lowered or closed and give a very brief answer in just one or two words so that she goes away quickly.

Strictly refrain from exchanging questions and answers with her; do not ask her to bring you anything, because if you do, then she will return to give it to you and hence you will have created another situation to talk or look at her. In such situations, when your Nafs teaches you various excuses and tempts you to look at and talk to an unveiled woman then thinking of the following narration is beneficial, 'Any man who looks at the beauty of a non-Maḥram woman, molten lead will be poured into his eyes on Judgement Day.'

(Ĥidāyaĥ, vol. 2, pp. 368)

## Can a woman travel alone?

Question: Is it a sin for an Islamic sister to travel without a Mahram man?

Answer: Yes. It is strictly Harām for a woman to travel a distance of three days without her husband or a Mahram relative. This is

Zāĥir-ur-Riwāyaĥ [see its meaning on the next page]. In fact, even if a woman can afford to perform Hajj but is not accompanied by her husband or a reliable Maḥram man, then she cannot perform Hajj. If she does then she will be sinner, even though her Fard Hajj will be fulfilled. Latter jurists have prohibited a woman from travelling a distance of even one day without a Maḥram man.

(Derived from: Rad-dul-Muhtār, vol. 3, pp. 533 etc.)

Page 752, volume one of *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at* published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ states: It is prohibited for a woman to travel a journey of three days or more without a Maḥram man. In fact, a one day journey is also prohibited. She cannot travel even with a non-pubescent child or a Ma'tuwĥ (this will be defined shortly). She must be accompanied by a pubescent male or her husband. (*'Ālamgīrī, vol. 1, pp. 142; Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ referenced, vol. 10, pp. 657*) The Maḥram man must not be a major sinner, audacious and unsafe.

Question: What is meant by a 'three-day journey'?

**Answer:** A three-day land journey means 57.5 miles. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ referenced, vol. 8, pp. 270*) This is almost 92km.

Question: You previously mentioned the term, 'Zāĥir-ur-Riwāyaĥ', what does this mean?

Answer: In Ḥanafī Fiqĥ, 'Zāĥir-ur-Riwāyaĥ' are those rulings which are narrated in these six books by Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Ḥasan Shaybānī نَدْسَ سِرُّهُ الرَّبَانِ: (1) Jāmi' Ṣaghīr (2) Jāmi' Kabīr (3) Siyar Kabīr (4) Siyar Ṣaghīr (5) Ziyādāt (6) Mabsūt.

**Question:** With reference to *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*, you mentioned a Ma'tuwĥ, who is this?

112

**Answer:** A 'Ma'tuwĥ' is someone who has less intelligence, weak thinking power, at times he talks like an intelligent individual but sometimes like a person who is not fully conscious, his lack of brain power has not reached the limit of insanity, and he does not pointlessly hit or swear at people. By Sharī'aĥ, he is considered the same as a sensible child. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 19, pp. 636*)

#### Is it permissible for a woman to fly alone in an aeroplane?

Question: If a woman's husband or Maḥram is in another city or country and wants her to visit him, then can she travel alone in a bus, car, train, ship or aeroplane alone?

Answer: No.

Question: In this case would she not be disobedient to her husband?

Answer: No. Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn, Maulā-e-Kāināt, 'Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah تَوَمَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالى وَجْهَهُ الْحَرِيْمِ reported this grand Ḥadīš of the Beloved Prophet كَرَّ طَاعَةَ فِنْ مَعْصِيَةِ اللَّهِ إِنَّمَا الطَّاعَةُ فِي الْمَعْرُوُفِ' : صَلَى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم There is no obedience in disobeying Allah عَدَوَهُ is obedience is only in pious actions. (Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 1023, Ḥadīš 1840)

The famous commentator, Hakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Ahmad Yār Khān عَلَيْهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ الْحَتَّانَ explains the word 'مَعْرُوْف' 'permissible actions' in this sacred Hadīš: 'مَعْرُوْف' [Ma'rūf] is anything permitted by Islamic law; 'مَعْضِيَت' [Ma'şiyat] is anything prohibited by Islamic law.

(Mirāt-ul-Manājīh, vol. 5, pp. 340)

#### Can a woman stroll in her street for fitness?

**Question:** If a doctor advises a woman to walk for a specific amount of time everyday but this is not possible for her inside her home then what should she do?

Answer: She is allowed to walk outside as long as she fulfils all conditions of veil; provided there is no other reason for it being prohibited.

#### Now we only watch the Madani Channel

Islamic sisters! Always remain associated with the Sunnaĥ-inspiring movement Dawat-e-Islami. للتحتث يالله عنويجال you will gain blessings and Divine favour. التحتث لله عنويجال many spoilt families of society have pleasantly transformed due to the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī Qāfilaĥs. This is a summarised statement by an approximately 45 years old Islamic sister from Shahdadpur (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): My family did not offer Ṣalāĥ. In fact, we had cable so we were filmand-drama-addicts. Due to a serious lack of religious knowledge and disconnection from pious company, our whole family had indulged in misdeeds.

Fortunately in April 2009 a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters arrived in our area. During 'the area visit for call towards righteousness' the Islamic sisters of the Madanī Qāfilaĥ visited our home as well. I accepted their invitation and attended the speech at their residing place. That speech transformed the world of my heart. I drowned into the ocean of regret, whilst thinking about how I had wasted my past life in sins. المحمدين الله عندية By the blessing of that Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Dawat-e-Islami I was blessed with repentance. Not only myself but also my daughters began to offer the five daily Ṣalāĥs and now the only channel we watch at home is Madani Channel.

Dil kī kālak dhulay sukh say jīnā milay Āo āo chalayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

> Chūtayn bad-ʻādatayn, sab namāzī banayn Pāo gey raḥmatayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

114

Black stains of heart will be washed and you will live in peace Come, come let's go, come in the Qāfilaĥ

> You will get rid of bad habits, everyone will start praying You will gain mercy, come in the Qāfilaĥ

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلى مُحَمَّد

## Ṣalāĥ will protect you from sins

Islamic sisters! Did you see the blessing of a Madanī Qāfilaĥ? المتحديلة عنويتال A family far away from Divine worship became punctual in Ṣalāĥs! Every Muslim should offer Ṣalāĥ. الن شت تالل عنويتال , due to the blessings of Ṣalāĥ, bad habits will be removed. Allah عنويتا said in part 21 Sūraĥ Al-'Ankabūt verse 45:

إِنَّ الصَّلُوةَ تَنْهَى عَنِ الْفَحْشَاءِ وَالْمُنْكَلِأُ

Undoubtedly, the prayer forbids one from indecency and evil thing. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 21, Sūraĥ Al-'Ankabūt, verse 45)

## Copying the Prophet 🕮 by shaking a dry branch

What can we say about the excellence of Ṣalāĥ! It is stated on page 76 of the 743-page book 'Jannat Mayn Lay Jānay Wālay A'māl' published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ: Sayyidunā Abū 'Ušmān نبخى الله تعالى عنه said: I was standing under a tree with Sayyidunā Salmān Fārsī (مورى الله تعالى عنه) when all of a sudden he (مورى الله تعالى عنه) began to shake one of its dry branches until its leaves fell off. Then he (مورى الله تعالى عنه) said, 'O Abū 'Ušmān! Will you not ask me why I did this?' I asked, 'Why did you do this?' He (مورى الله تعالى عنه) replied, 'Once I was standing under a tree with the Prophet of Raḥmaĥ حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم and he حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم did the same. He حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم shook one of its dry branches until its leaves fell off and then said to me, 'O Salmān! Will you not ask me why I did this?' I asked, 'Why did you do this?' He حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم replied, 'Surely, when a Muslim does Wuḍū [ablution] properly and offers his five Ṣalāĥs then his sins fall off like these leaves fall off.' Then he حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم

وَ أَقِمِ الصَّلُوةَ طَرَفَيِ النَّهَارِ وَ زُلَفًا مِّنَ الَّيْلِ أَنَّ الْحَسَنْتِ يُنْهِبْنَ السَّيّان اللهُ ذٰلِكَ ذِكْرَى لِلذُّكِرِيْنَ شَ

And keep the prayer established at the two ends of the day and in some parts of the night; indeed good deeds wipe out the evil deeds; this is an advice to those who accept advice.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 12, Sūraĥ Ĥūd, verse 114) (Musnad Imām Aḥmad, vol. 9, pp. 178, Ḥadīš 23768)

#### Can a woman visit a male doctor?

Question: Can a woman have her pulse checked by a male doctor?

Answer: If it is not possible to see a female doctor, then it is permissible for her to visit a male doctor. If necessary, a male doctor can look at a female patient's body and also touch the area of pain, however, she can only reveal the 'affected' part of her body to him. If the doctor looks at or touches an unnecessary area of her body he is a sinner. If she requires an injection, then for this, she should seek the service of a female nurse, because men are not usually needed for this task.

#### Can a woman be injected by a man?

**Question:** If there are no nurses available and it is necessary for a female patient to have an injection then what should she do?

Answer: In case of really feeling impelled, she can let a man do this.

#### Can a man be injected by a woman?

Question: Can a man be injected by a woman?

Answer: No. He can neither have any of his body part bandaged nor can he have his blood pressure checked nor have blood extracted by a woman. In conclusion, it is Harām for men and women to touch each others' bodies without a valid Islamic reason. It is an act that leads to Hell.

## An iron nail hammered into his head

Beloved Mustafa صَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّمَ said: For anyone of you to have an iron nail hammered into his head is better than touching a woman who is not Ḥalāl for him.

(Al-Mu'jam-ul-Kabīr, vol. 20, pp. 211, Hadīš 486)

#### Is it permissible to be a nurse?

Question: So are you saying that women cannot work as nurses?

Answer: If the five conditions for women to work – mentioned on page 109-110 of this book – are met, then it is permissible to work as a 'nurse'. These days, it seems extremely difficult to fulfil these conditions. To work as a nurse without fulfilling these Islamic conditions is a sin and will open many doors of social chaos.

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

## Female Ṣaḥābiyyāt treating patients!

Question: Are there no reports of blessed Sahābiyyāt رضى الله تعالى عنَّهُنَ treating patients during Jihad? If there are then why are nurses not allowed to treat patients?

Answer: The purpose of those Ṣaḥābiyyāt معنى الله تعالى عنهن was to attain Paradise but the goal of these nurses is to attain wealth; they strictly observed veil but in this profession unveiling is usually a condition; and there is a massive difference between a battle-field and a hospital. Even today, if Jihad became Fard-e-'Ayn [absolutely compulsory] then adult men and wives must take part in war even if their parents or husbands do not allow them; whereas this is not the case in hospitals. However, if it is possible for her to fulfill all the previous conditions then it is permissible for her to work as a nurse.

## One case for the permissibility of being a nurse

**Question:** Is there any case in which it is permissible for a woman to work as a nurse?

**Answer:** Supposing there is a hospital in which there is no un-veiling at all, or situations where she does not touch, inject, tie a bandage etc. to any non-Maḥram man and there is also no other Islamic reason of prohibition then being a nurse is permissible.

## My father got a job abroad

Islamic sisters! ٱلحَمَّدُ لِلَّه عَرَيَعَالَ, due to Dawat-e-Islami's blessings, the Sunnaĥ is promoting in the four corners of the world. Come and brighten your heart with this faith-refreshing Dawat-e-Islami 'story'. This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi): Some time ago we were very stressed due to my father's unemployment. In order to meet our many household expenses, my father made many endeavours to travel abroad but he was not successful. One day, an Islamic sister advised my mother, 'There are many examples of prayers being answered in Dawat-e-Islami's Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt, why not attend an Ijtimā' as well and pray for the solution of your problem'.

So my mother attended an Ijtimā' and whilst there she prayed for my father to find a job. اَلَتَحَمَّدُ لِلْهَ عَنَيْبَالَ Only a few days after my mother attended that Ijtimā', my father succeeded in getting a job abroad. This made my entire family love Dawat-e-Islami. اَلْتَحَمَّدُ لِلْهُ عَنَيْبَالُ It is Dawat-e-Islami's blessing that today there is a Madanī environment in our house and I am serving Dawat-e-Islami as a humble preacher.

\* \* \*

Ghaybī imdād ĥo, gĥar bĥī ābād ĥo Lutʃ-e-Ḥaq daykĥ layn Ijtimā'āt mayn

> Chal kay khud daykĥ layn, rizq kay dar kĥulayn Barakatayn bĥī milayn Ijtimā'āt mayn

There will be unseen help and peaceful homes See Allah's mercy in Ijtimā'āt

> Come and see for yourself, doors of sustenance will open You will gain blessings too in Ijtimā'āt

صَلُّوْا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

Islamic sisters! The blessings of both worlds rain in Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt! Why won't prayers be answered among devotees of the Beloved Prophet? Pious company has its advantages. What can we say about the closeness of good people! Here is a faith-refreshing narration about pious neighbours. Please read and refresh your faith: The Greatest and Holiest Prophet حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم said, 'Due to a pious Muslim, Allah عَدَّدَجَلَّ removes calamities from 100 of his neighbouring homes.'

(Al-Mu'jam-ul-Awsaț liț-Țabarānī, vol. 3, pp. 129, Hadīš 4080)

## The Islamic verdict about co-education

Question: What is the Islamic verdict about co-education?

**Answer:** Modern co-education for those who have reached puberty is completely prohibited, Harām and will lead to Hell.

## Woman and college

Question: These days what dangers does a girl face in a school or college?

Answer: Since women have entered schools, colleges and universities, a big door of chaos has opened, ٱلْأَمَان وَالْحَيْسَطُ. Firstly, the uniforms do not fulfil full veiling requirements. Even in places where the Burqa' etc. is worn they are usually attractive and therefore, inappropriate.

Secondly, young girls walking outside their homes freely create a thousand problems. Amongst college girls who interact informally with college boys, there are probably very few who preserve their 'chastity'. Stories of their love affairs and sins are published in newspapers every day. Sometimes, parents obstruct a love marriage, which leads many boys and girls to commit suicide. If a girl graduates and finds a job in an office she ends up committing more sins. It is almost impossible to avoid unveiling and informal socialising with non-Maḥram men in offices. Every modest Muslim can understand its worldly and religious harm. Akbar Ilāĥābādī rightly said:

Ta'līm-e-dukhtarā" say yeĥ ummīd ĥay zarūr Nāchay dulĥan khushī say khud apnī barāt mayn

> By educating girls we can definitely expect Brides to dance happily in their own weddings

## Veil-observing girls find it harder to get married!

**Question:** What if a family stops its girls from wearing veils, because it is hard to find someone who will marry a girl who does not have any college education, who is uninterested in fashion, simple and wears a veil? Is it right to think like this?

#### Government job

Sayyidunā Imām Sufyān Šaurī مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى عليه told a man not to work for the government because it is difficult to avoid oppression and sin whilst serving rulers. The man asked, 'What will I do about my family?' He replied, 'Listen to this! This man says: If I disobey Allah عَدَّدَجَلَ He عَدَّدَجَلَ will feed my family but if I obey Him He عَدَّدَجَلَ will leave me without food.' (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 23, pp. 528*)

#### Do not be afraid of tribulations

No matter how harshly Islamic sisters are tested they must not stop observing 'veil'. May Allah عَنَّرَتِعَلَّ create ease for you for the sake of the princess of Paradise Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaĥ and mother of all believers Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ مَضِى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُمَا Alam Nashraḥ in part 30 states:

فَإِنَّ مَعَ الْعُسَرِ يُسْرًلا فَي إِنَّ مَعَ الْعُسَرِ يُسْرًّلا أَ

So indeed with hardship is ease. Indeed with hardship is ease. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 30, Sūraĥ Alam Nashrah, verse 5-6)

#### Is it permissible to read novels?

**Question:** These days women read novels and digests, please enlighten us regarding this matter.

Answer: There are often blasphemous statements in newspaper articles, digests and novels. They also include articles written by heretics [i.e. those who hold corrupt beliefs] involving the risk of the destruction of the reader's religion and faith. In Islamic law it is Harām for both men and women to read so-called religious books and articles of heretics. However, a staunch Sunnī scholar is allowed to read them when and as much as necessary. Anyhow, this is a very delicate issue for women. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْدَةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ الطَّامَةِ states that you should not teach girls the translation (and commentary) of Sūraĥ Yūsuf because it mentions the treachery of women.' (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 24, pp. 455*) We must ponder over it. Girls have even been prohibited from studying the translation and commentary of a Quranic Sūraĥ so that they do not take a negative effect. Now ask yourself, how it can be permissible for them to read newspapers, monthly magazines, digests and novels full of thousands of corrupt contents such as indecent pictures, shameless movie-promos etc.! Remember, these magazines are no less destructive for the afterlife of men either.

Question: What Sūraĥs should girls be taught?

Answer: Girls should be taught the translation and commentary of Sūraĥ An-Nūr. The Beloved Prophet حَلَى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ مَسَلَّى your women how to weave cloth and teach them Sūraĥ An-Nūr.'

(In old times, cloth used to be woven at home. This Ḥadīš implies that one should teach them household chores such as sewing etc.) (*Al-Mustadrak, vol. 3, pp. 158, Hadīš 3546*)

It is reported that Sayyidunā 'Abdullāĥ Bin 'Abbās بخي الله تعالى عنهما recited Sūraĥ An-Nūr on the Mimbar [i.e. pulpit-like raised structure] during Hajj and explained it so beautifully that if the Romans had heard it they would have accepted Islam. (*Tafsīr-e-Madārik, pp. 793*)

Sūraĥ An-Nūr is in the 18<sup>th</sup> part of the Holy Quran. It consists of 9 Rukū' and 64 holy verses. It should definitely be taught to girls. In fact, all Islamic brothers and Islamic sisters should study its translation and commentary.

Question: Which commentary of Sūraĥ An-Nūr should we read?

Answer: *Khazāin-ul-'Irfān* or *Nūr-ul-'Irfān*. If you wish to read a more detailed commentary then refer to the commentary of Sūraĥ An-Nūr called '*Chādar aur Chār Dīwārī*' (Urdu) by Khalīl-ul-

'Ulamā, Khalīl-e-Millat, Muftī Muhammad Khalīl Khān Qādirī Barakātī Maraĥrawī عَلَيُومَحْمَةُ اللَّوِالْقَرِى. The speciality of this commentary is that the translation of the Holy Quran in it has been taken from *Kanz-ul-Īmān*.

#### I was fashionable

Islamic sisters! Always remain associated with the Sunnaĥ-inspiring Madanī environment of Dawat-e-Islami. Here is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister who has mentioned the interesting reasons for her joining Dawat-e-Islami: I used to wear the latest fashionable clothes and wander around unveiled. One day some Islamic sisters came to our house. They explained the benefits of joining Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment and asked us for permission to start a Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' in our house. We happily agreed.

When the day of the Ijtimā' arrived I attended it. I was very impressed by the Islamic sisters' simplicity, character and style of Madanī work. I was especially inspired by the heart-touching prayer at the end. It was the first time I heard such a prayer. Due to that Ijtimā' I was blessed with repentance and joined the Madanī environment. I got rid of my fashion-craze and began to wear simple clothing and now I am striving to make my afterlife better by doing Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī work as a responsible Islamic sister of my locality at Żaylī Ḥalqaĥ level.

المحمد للله عنوية I regularly listen to a cassette-speech released by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ every day. I thank Allah عنوية for granting me such a great Madanī environment. I wish every single Islamic sister would join Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment.

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

## Smiling whilst talking is a Sunnaĥ

Islamic sisters! There is a famous saying, '*The thirsty person must walk to the well*' but this Madanī example tells of a well walking to a thirsty person, i.e. some Islamic sisters came to this modern Islamic sister's house and held a Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' there, which changed her destiny and transformed her into a Madanī Islamic sister. It is true that individually visiting people at their homes, meeting them politely with a smiling face and presenting them with Madanī pearls lead many people to getting reformed.

المحمد لله عنوية الله المعالية المحمد الله المعالية المحمد المحم محمد المحمد المحم المحمد المحمد المحمد المحم

## Is the veil not necessary these days?

Question: What if someone says 'Wearing a veil these days is not necessary'?

Answer: Such comments are extremely absurd, adverse and ignorant. These comments indicate the rejection of the obligation (Farḍiyyat) of Islamic veil, and rejecting the entire concept of Islamic veil is unbelief (Kufr). However, if someone believes in the obligation of Islamic veil but rejects a particular kind of it which is not included in the fundamentals of the religion (Zarūriyāt-e-Dīn) then he/she will not become an unbeliever (Kāfir).

## You are like a family member

**Question:** What about saying, '*There's no veil between you and your spiritual guide*' or saying to non-Maḥram relatives, neighbours or regular visiting family friends, '*You are like a family member, we don't need to observe veil with you*'?

Answer: This is also complete absurdity and stupidity. Anyone who says such things must repent. It is necessary to observe veil with non-Maḥram spiritual guide and every other non-Maḥram relative, friend or neighbour.

#### Man making woman wear bangles around her wrist!

**Question:** Can a woman let a bangle-seller hold her hand and make her wear bangles around her wrist?

Answer: Any woman who does this is a sinner and worthy of Hell. If her husband or Maḥram male relatives do not despise and prevent this as much as they can, then they are Dayyūš and worthy of Hell too. If a husband sees a man holding his wife's hand he would probably pounce on him and want to beat him up, but unfortunately, when the same wife lets a man touch her hand to make her wear bangles around her wrists, her husband's blood does not boil.

When my master A'lā Ḥaḍrat سَمَّ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه was asked about women letting shop-keepers make them wear bangles around their wrists, he مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْه answered: Ḥarām, Ḥarām, Ḥarām, showing her wrist to a non-Maḥram man is Ḥarām, letting him hold her hand is Ḥarām, any man that allows his wife to do this is Dayyūš.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 247)

## Despairing and discouraging response from people

Question: Parents say, 'We're afraid of what people will say if we make our young daughter wear a veil, our relatives will say all sorts of things!'

Answer: A Muslim ought to fear Allah عَدَدَجَلَ and not society. The 40<sup>th</sup> blessed verse of Sūraĥ Al-Baqaraĥ (part 1) states:

And fear none but Me.

وَ إِيَّاىَ فَامُهَبُوْنِ 🔄

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 1, Sūraĥ Al-Baqaraĥ, verse 40)

When someone truly fears Allah عَدَدَجَلَ then Allah عَدَدَجَلَ helps her from the unseen and makes people respect her.

\* \* \*

#### Story

آلحمَّدُ لِلْهُ عَزَدَمَلَ when the unbelievers heard his faith-refreshing reply, they all became Muslims. The saint بَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَ عَلَيَه , who feared no one but Allah عَزَدَجَلَ, touched their paralysed arms with his blessed hand, and Allah عَزَدَجَلَ cured them all. May Allah عَدَّوَجَلَّ have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

الْمِيْن بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِيْنِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

Nikal jāye dil say mayray khauf-e-dunyā Tujhī say darūn mayn sadā Yā Ilāhī Tayray khauf say Tayray dar say ĥamayshaĥ Mayn tĥar tĥar raĥūn kānptā Yā Ilāhī

May my heart get free from worldly fear May I always fear You only, O my Lord May I always tremble With Your fear, O my Lord

## صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Is it necessary to wear a veil in case of death in house?

**Question:** If there is death in anyone's house and people visit to express their condolences, then is it necessary to wear a veil even in such an emergency situation?

Answer: In such circumstances, we ought to contemplate about death even more. The more you ponder about death the more you will feel like avoiding sins. Unveiling is also a sin, Harām and leads to Hell. So, in such cases, modest and Almighty-fearing Islamic sisters will observe veil even more.

#### Son was lost, not modesty

Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Khallād's son was martyred in a battle. She مَحْقَى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهَا came with a veil over face to the Greatest and Holiest Prophet صَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم enquiring about her son. Someone commented surprisingly, 'You have a veil over your face even at

such a time!' She مَحْيَ اللَّٰهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهَا replied, 'I have lost my son not my modesty.' *(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 3, pp. 9, Ḥadīš 2488)* 

May Allah عَدَّدَجَلَّ have mercy on her and forgive us without accountability for her sake!

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِين صَلَّى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

Did you see? Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Khallād مون wore a 'veil' despite her son's death. The fact of the matter is that if someone fears Allah تَرْدَعِلَ and truly desires to practice Islamic law, then even the most difficult of tasks will become simple. And whoever falls for the tricks of her Nafs, will find even the simplest of tasks difficult. Undoubtedly if Islamic sisters fear the punishment of Allah تَرْدَعِلَ and endure slight hardship because of wearing a veil, then this is not hard. Otherwise, no one can bear the punishment of Hell. Anyone who is firmly determined to follow any command of Allah تَرْدَعِلَ will create ease for him.

## Daughter's pain vanished

Islamic sisters! An excellent method of acquiring the zeal to practice Islamic law is to travel with devotees of Rasūl in Madanī Qāfilaĥs of the global & non-political movement of the Quran and Sunnaĥ, Dawat-e-Islami. If you make a firm intention to travel<sup>1</sup> but then do not have the privilege to, then النُ سَالِلَهُ عَزَدَعِلَ you will still gain its spiritual benefits. Listen to and enjoy this faith-refreshing story about a fortunate Islamic sister who made an intention to travel in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ.

The following is a summarised statement of an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Islam (Sindh): My daughter was experiencing severe pain in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Please note that Islamic sisters' Madanī Qāfilaĥs are no longer allowed.

her throat. Despite much treatment she did not recover. I made an intention to travel in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters. I believe that my daughter was cured due to the blessing of my good intention. Later I fulfilled my intention by travelling in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters.

Fazl kī bārishayn, raḥmatayn, na'matayn Ger tumĥayn chāĥiye, Qāfilay mayn chalo Dūr bīmāriyān aur parayshāniyān Ĥaun gī bas chal pařayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

If you want mercy, grace and bounties Then travel in a Qāfilaĥ Relief from illnesses and stress You will see, just come in a Qāfilaĥ

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Can a man express condolences to non-Mahram female

**Question:** If a relative of a non-Maḥram female passes away, then can a man visit her to express his condolences?

Answer: No. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليه محمة الله القوى said, 'Only a woman's Maḥram relatives should console her.'

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 4, pp. 201)

#### What is the ruling on visiting a sick non-Mahram person?

**Question:** Can non-Maḥram men and women not even visit one another in times of sickness?

**Answer:** No. There is a big risk of getting inclined to each other on this occasion, which will cause major problems.

130

## Questions and answers about childbirth

Question: Can a man assist with childbirth?

Answer: No man other than the husband should assist with childbirth because this involves great unveiling of the body. If possible, seek the assistance of a Muslim midwife at home; otherwise, seek the services of a hospital where only Muslim nurses carry out this task. In hospitals, it is necessary to make enquiries about this before admitting your wife because this task is often carried out by male doctors, and even medical students take part in delivery tasks, especially in government hospitals. Remember, a Muslim woman has to observe veil with a non-Muslim woman just as she has to do with a non-Maḥram man.

## Allowing non-Muslim midwives to help with childbirth

Question: Most midwives in non-Islamic countries are unbelievers, therefore, it is difficult to avoid the assistance of non-Muslim women, please guide us in this matter and be rewarded by Allah عَزَدَجَلَ and thanked by people.

**Answer:** It is not permissible for a Muslim woman to expose her Satr to a non-Muslim woman. This must be avoided. As long as a qualified Muslim midwife is available one must refrain from using a non-Muslim midwife. However, in times of necessity when a Muslim midwife is unavailable, as mentioned in the above question, then in such severe necessity there is no harm in using a non-Muslim midwife.

**Question:** Should a brother-in-law meet his sister-in-law to congratulate her after she has given birth?

Answer: Looking at or congratulating the sister-in-law or any other non-Maḥram woman opens the door of major problems.

131

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Is it enough to have a 'veil' in your heart?

**Question:** Some unveiling women say things like, '*You only need to have a veil in your heart!*' Please elaborate on this.

**Answer:** This is an extremely fierce and dangerous strike of the devil. This outrageous statement rejects those blessed verses of the Holy Quran which command the concealment of the outer body. For example, verse 33 of Sūraĥ Al-Aḥzāb (part 22) states:

And remain in your houses and do not stay unveiled like the unveiling of the former days of ignorance.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)]

The 59<sup>th</sup> verse of this Sūraĥ states:

O Prophet! Command your wives and your daughters and the women of the Muslims to cover their faces with a part of their headgear.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)]

Verse 31 of Sūraĥ An-Nūr states:

And they must not reveal their adornment.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)]

Anyone who completely denies the concept of concealing the body and says '*You only need a veil in your heart*' will lose her faith. If she was married, then her marriage has broken as well, if she was a disciple, then her Bay'at has also broken, if she has already performed her Fard Hajj, then that has also been invalidated, and all her past virtues are wasted. She must repent from this unbelief, recite the Kalimaĥ and become a Muslim again and marry the same husband again (if he does not want to marry her again, then she can marry anyone else) and if she wants to become a disciple, then she can do Bay'at with any qualified spiritual guide. However, if someone believes that veiling is Fard (obligatory) but denies a specific kind of it which is not one of the fundamentals of religion (Zarūriyāt-e-Dīn) then she is not an unbeliever. In order to learn the methods of repenting from unbelief (Kufr), renewing one's faith and marriage, please refer to the 20-page short booklet called '28 Phrases of Kufr (Unbelief)' published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ. May Allah  $\exists z \in \mathcal{T}_{cont}$ 

الْمِيْن بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِيْن صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

In reality our 'outer bodies' represent our hearts. If our hearts are good then their effect will be visible on our outer bodies. So only those people will observe veil whose hearts are good and submit to Allah's command. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat محمد المستحدة (To think that the inner self (heart) must be clean regardless of the outer state is a misconception. One Ḥadīš states, 'If his heart was sound, then his outer self would automatically be sound.'

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 605)

## Mental illness was cured

Islamic sisters! What can I say about the blessings of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment! In order to make a habit of reaping these blessings, please attend Dawat-e-Islami's Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt. الله عنويتال , your problems will astonishingly be resolved and by Allah's grace, you will receive Divine assistance from the unseen.

This is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister of Kahror Pakka (Punjab, Pakistan): My younger brother was constantly stressed due to domestic problems and poverty etc. He slowly became depressed and would speak inappropriately. Eventually he began to contemplate suicide. I felt extreme sympathy for him but what can a woman do. المحتدث لله عرّدعل

health. After some time, Allah عَرَّدَجَلَّ the Curer of all illnesses, cured my brother. المحمَّدُ لِلْه عَرَدَجَلَ he is now the apple of their eyes.

> Ay Razā ĥer kām kā aik waqt ĥay Dil ko bĥī ārām ĥo ĥī jāye gā O Razā there is a time for everything Your heart will get its peace

Islamic sisters! Did you see the blessing of attending a Sunnaĥinspiring Ijtimā'? Always remember that you should not attend an Ijtimā' with the sole intention of solving your problems. Definitely make the intention to seek knowledge and earn reward in the afterlife. آلكمت لله عنويل , many weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt are held in cities all over Pakistan and in many other countries, with observance of Shar'ī veil. All Islamic sisters should attend Dawat-e-Islami's Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt, and not just alone, in fact, you should personally and politely invite other Islamic sisters to also attend.

**Madanī pearl:** Sayyidunā Jābir مَحْى اللهُ تَعَالى عَنَهُ reported that the Beloved Prophet مَحْى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم said, 'Every good deed is charity, and for you to meet your Islamic brother with a smile is also a good deed, and for you to add water to your brother's vessel from your bucket is also a good deed.' (*Musnad Imām Aḥmad, vol. 5, pp. 111, Ḥadīš 14715*)

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### What if someone hesitates to wear a veil?

**Question:** Society has advanced greatly and there is a fashion-craze everywhere, so many sisters hesitate to wear a veil these days, what should they do?

Answer: Do not stop wearing the full Islamic veil because this is a great virtuous deed and unveiling is a severe sin. The more difficult you find it to observe veil إنْ شَاءَاللَّه عَدَوَعَلَ اللَّهِ عَدَوَعَلَ اللَّهُ عَدَوَعَلَ الْعُعِبَادَاتِ الْحُمَزُهَا' The more reward you will gain. It is narrated, 'أَفْضَلُ الْعِبَادَاتِ الْحَمَزُهَا' The best act of worship is the one that involves more hardship. (Kashf-ul-Khifā, vol. 1, pp. 141)

Imām Sharafuddīn Nawavī عَلَيْهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ الْقَوِى said, 'The reward and excellence of a deed increases with its greater difficulty and expenditure.' (*Sharḥ Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim lin-Nawavī*, vol. 1, pp. 390)

Sayyidunā 'Umar Bin 'Abdul 'Azīz مون الله تعالى عنه said, 'The best deed is the one which requires people to force their Nafs into doing it.'

(Ithaf-us-Sadah liz-Zabīdī, vol. 11, pp. 10)

Sayyidunā Ibrāĥīm Bin Adĥam عليه رحمة الله الأكتر said, 'The harder an action in this world, the heavier it shall be on the Scales.'

(Tażkira-tul-Awliyā, pp. 95)

However, if someone has a problem with her own heart, then what can we say about her! The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عليه تخصة المثان wrote on page 318 of *Nūr-ul-ʿIrfān*, 'If someone finds sin easy and worship difficult, then get informed that his heart contains hypocrisy. May Allah عَزَدَجَلَ protect us.'

المِيْن بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الأَمِيْن صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم

## Even the shroud of Sayyidatuna Fatimah was concealed!

Question: It is said that Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaĥ مِنْى اللَّهُتَعَالَى عَنْهَا preferred that even her shroud should not be seen by any non-Maḥram man!

Answer: Definitely. After the visible demise of the Prophet of Rahmaĥ صَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم the lady of Paradise, princess of the universe, Sayyidatunā Fātimaĥ Zaĥrā مِنْى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهَا was so overtaken by the grief of being away from Mustafa صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم that she was only seen smiling once رضي اللَّهُتَعَالى عَنْهَا never smiled. She رَضِيَ اللَّهُتَعَالى عَنْهَا before passing away. The following is a report of that one occasion: All her life, the lady of Paradise مَضِيَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهَا concealed her body from the eyes of other men but was worried about men seeing her shrouded-body after her demise. On one occasion, Sayyidatunā Asmā Bint-e-'Umays مَحْيَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهَا said, 'In Ethiopia, I saw people tying branches of trees together to make a type of palanguin for the corpse and then cover it with a cloth.' Then she had some branches of date trees brought and joined them together and covered them with a cloth to show it to the lady of Paradise بمضى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنْهَا. Sayyidaĥ Fāțimaĥ ترضى اللهُ تَعَالى عَنْهَا became very happy and smiled. This is the only instance of anyone witnessing her smile after the visible demise of our Greatest and Holiest Prophet مَتَلَى عَلَيْهِ وَالبه وَسَلَّم .

(Jażb-ul-Qulūb – translation, pp. 231)

المُبْخنَ اللَّه مَعَالَى عَنْهَا Just look at the veil of the lady of Paradise ! المُبْخنَ اللَّه عَزَدَعَلَ A poet very rightly said:

> چُو زَہرا باش از مخلوق رُوپوش کہ دَر آغوش شبّیرے بَہ بینی

Be pious and observe veil like Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaĥ Zaĥrā So that you see a child like Sayyidunā Imām Husayn in your lap

# Veil of Sayyidatuna Fāțimaĥ even on Ṣirāț bridge!

Question: Will people not see lady of Paradise رضى الله تعالى عنه crossing the bridge of Ṣirāṭ on Judgement Day?

136

Answer: 'Allāmaĥ Jalāluddīn Suyūtī Shāfi'ī علَيهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَوى has stated that Amīr-ul-Mu'minīn, Maulā-e-Kāināt, 'Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah تَرَّمَ اللَّفَتَعَالَى وَجْهَهُ الْكَرِبُم narrated that the Noblest and Greatest Prophet مَنَى اللَّفَتَعَالَى عَنَهِ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَ اللَّفَتَعَالَى عَنَهِ وَاللَّهُ عَالَى عَنَهُ الكَرِبُم said: On Judgement Day, an announcer will say, 'O people! Lower your heads, close your eyes, so that Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaĥ (مَعْنَ اللَّفَتَعَالَى عَنَهُ اللَّهُ المَعَالَى عَلَيهُ وَاللَّهُ المَعَالَى عَلَيهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَى اللَّهُ مَعْلَ اللَّهُ مَعْلَ اللَّهُ عَالَى عَلَيهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ الْعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَى مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَ اللَّهُ مَعْلَ الْعُمَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعْلَى عَلَيْهُ (o people! Lower your heads, close your eyes, so that Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaĥ (مَلَى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ اللَّهُ وَعَالَى عَنْهُ عَالَى عَلَيْهُ الْعُمَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ الْعَالَى عَلَيْهُ الْعَالَى عَلَيْهُ عَالَى عَلَيْهُ عَالَ عَلَيْهُ اللَّهُ عَالَى عَلَيْهُ عَالَى عَلَيْهُ الْعُمَالَ اللَّهُ عَالَى عَلَيْهُ الْعُمَالَى عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَ الْعُمَعَالَى عَنْهُ الْحُمَالَةُ عَالَى عَنْهُ اللَّهُ عَالَى عَنْهُ عَالَهُ عَالَى عَلَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَنْهُ الْعُمَالَ عَالَيْ عَالَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَالَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَنْهُ الْعُمَالَ عَالَى عَالَيْهُ اللَّهُ عَالَى عَالَيْهُ الْعُمَالَى عَنْهُ الْعُمَالَ مَعْلَى عَالَيْ عَالَى عَالَيْهُ مَعْلَى عَالَيْهُ الْعُرَالِهُ عَالَى عَالَيْ عَالَهُ عَالَيْ عَالَهُ مَعْلَى عَنْهُ اللَّهُ مَعْلَى عَالَهُ اللَّهُ الْعُلَيْعَالَى عَالَهُ الْعَالَى عَنْهُ الْعُنْعَالَى عَالَهُ عَالَهُ عَالَهُ عَالَى عَالَهُ الْعُنْعَالَى عَنْهُ اللَهُ عَالَى عَالَهُ عَالَى عَلَيْ عَالَى عَالَيْهُ الْعُلَيْعَالَى عَالَهُ مَعْلَى عَالَى مَعْلَى عَالَى عَالَى مَعْلَى عَالَى عَلَيْ عَالَى عَالَهُ مَعْلَى عَالَيْ مَعْلَى عَالَى عَالَيْ عَالَى عَالَى عَالَهُ مَعْلَى عَالَيْ وَالْعُلَيْ عَالَى عَالَيْ عَالَهُ الْعَالَ عَالَى عَالَيْ عَالَهُ عَالَيْ عَالَى عَالَيْ عَالَى عَالَيْ عَالَى عَالَ عَالَيْ عَالَى عَا

# The blessings of politeness

Our Islamic sisters should also learn from the blessed biography of the lady of Paradise, Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaĥ Zaĥrā مجرى الله تعانى عنها. If you join Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī environment and regularly attend Dawat-e-Islami's local weekly Islamic sisters' Ijtimā' and regularly practice the Madanī In'āmāt by doing Fikr-e-Madīnaĥ and filling in its booklet daily and then hand it in to your local responsible Islamic sister, then الن عنوية you will prosper. For your motivation, here is a summarised statement by an Islamic sister regarding a Madanī Qāfilaĥ.

I did not offer Ṣalāĥ and was crazy about foreign fashion. I was addicted to films and dramas. One day due to someone's invitation I attended the last session of Dawat-e-Islami's 3-day international Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' with a friend. Whilst there, two unfamiliar Islamic sisters took good care of us and made us feel very comfortable in their group. Coincidentally, they were from my locality so they invited us to attend the local weekly Wednesday Islamic sisters' Ijtimā' but we did not pay any special attention. Despite this, they visited our house to give us an invitation for the Ijtimā'. I halfheartedly agreed to attend out of courtesy and thought that I would attend just one local Ijtimā' but not again. However, what can I say about Dawat-e-Islami's brilliant sisters! They did not lose hope and remained in constant touch with me for my afterlife's betterment, they remained compassionate and kind and continued to give me kind personal invitations. Eventually, their impressive characters melted my harder-than-stone heart and I gradually affiliated myself with this Madanī environment with heart and soul.

> 'Alī kay wāsiṭay sūraj ko pĥayrnay wālay Ishāraĥ ker do kay mayrā bĥī kām ĥo jāye

O you who, for 'Alī, caused the sun to rise after it had set! Please you only make a gesture, and I will prosper

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Women visiting holy tombs!

Question: Can Islamic sisters visit cemeteries or the sacred tombs of saints?

**Answer:** Some scholars have permitted the visiting of graves for women. This is the preferred opinion in *Durr-e-Mukhtār*. However, if they visit the graves of close relatives they will cry and mourn. Therefore, it is prohibited. Visiting the graves of pious people for blessings is permissible for old women but forbidden for young ones. (*Rad-dul-Muhtār, vol. 3, pp. 178*)

إلمان المانية الله المانية الله المانية الماني مانية المانية ال مانية المانية الم مانية المانية المانيية المانية المانية المانية المانية الم My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْه mentioned the prohibition of women visiting graves in many of his writings. In one place he محمَّةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْه said: Imām Qāḍī 'Iyāḍ عَلَيْه لَعَالَى عَلَيْه was asked if it was permissible for women to visit graveyards. He محمَّةُ اللهِ تعالى عليه 'You should not be asking whether or not this is permissible, rather you should be asking how much a woman is cursed for this. When she intends to exit her house to visit the cemetery, Allah عَوَدَجَلَ when she exits her house, devils surround her from all directions; when she reaches the grave, the deceased's soul curses her; she remains in the curse of Allah عَرَدَجَلَ

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 5, pp. 557)

# Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?

Question: When in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ can Islamic sisters visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' and the tombs of the battle of Uḥud martyrs يضران اللَّعِتَمَال عَلَيْهِمُ ٱجْمَعِينَ

#### Answer: No.

**Question:** Can they not even offer Salām from outside the blessed cemetery?

Answer: If they are coincidentally passing by Jannat-ul-Baqī', Jannat-ul-Ma'lā or any other Muslim cemetery or tomb of a saint, on foot or transport, without a specific intention of visiting these sacred places, then there is no harm in saying Salām from a distance without stopping.

# Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet 🕮

Question: Can Islamic sisters visit the luminous tomb of the Revered and Renowned Prophet حَمَلَ اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِوَ الهِ وَسَلَم إِ Answer: Yes, they can. It is not permissible for women to visit any blessed tomb other than that of our Holy Prophet مَنَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُو وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم. Visiting this sacred tomb is a grand and auspicious Sunnaĥ and is almost Wājib. The Holy Quran has declared it a glorious means of the forgiveness of sins. The 64<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ An-Nisā (part 5) states:

# وَلَوُ آنَّهُمُ اِذْ ظَّلَمُوًا آنْفُسَهُمُ جَآءُوُ الَّ فَاسْتَغْفَرُوا اللَّهَ وَاسْتَغْفَرَ لَهُمُ الرَّسُوُلُ لَوَجَدُوا اللَّهَ تَوَّابًا رَّحِيًمًا ﷺ

And if when they do injustice to their souls, then O Beloved! They should come to you and then beg forgiveness of Allah and the Prophet should intercede for them, then surely, they will find Allah the Most Relenting, the Merciful.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 5, Sūraĥ An-Nisā, verse 64)

A sacred Hadīš states; 'If anyone visits my grave, then my intercession shall become incumbent for him.' (*Dār Qutnī*, vol. 2, pp. 351, Hadīš 2669)

Sayyidunā Abū Ĥurayraĥ ترضى الله تتعالى عنه reports the following Ḥadīš of the Noblest Prophet متفى الله تتالى عليه والله وستلّى (Whoever performed Hajj but did not visit me has oppressed me.'

(Al-Kāmil-fī-Du'afā-ir-Rijāl, vol. 8, pp. 248)

So we learn that firstly, visiting the blessed tomb of the Holy Prophet صَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم is incumbent [close to Wājib], secondly, it is a means for the acceptance of repentance, thirdly, it is a way to earn his intercession and fourthly, it saves you from oppressing the Holy Prophet صَلَى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم . All these factors have made it necessary for all of the Blessed Prophet's slaves and maids to kiss the soil of his glorious court, contrary to other graves and tombs, because such emphasis has not been made regarding their graves, and there are risks of serious issues there. If they are graves of close relatives, then women will become impatient, and if they are the tombs of saints, then they will either be disrespectful or exceed the etiquette of respect due to their ignorance; this is usually noticed and observed. So it is safer for them to avoid visiting the tombs of saints and other graves.

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat سَمَعُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ said: Visiting the graves of relatives, especially if the death is recent, will definitely revive grief in women, and when they visit the tombs of saints (سَمَعُوْ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى) then there is a chance of one of the two evils occurring; either a lack of respect or an unlawful exaggeration of respect. Therefore, it is totally prohibited. This is why the author of '*Ghunyaĥ*' declared this to be Makrūĥ. However, visiting and kissing the soil of the Grand court of our Holiest Prophet سَلَ عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ وَالَعُ وَالَهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَالْعُالَى وَالْعُوالَى وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَالْعُلَيْ

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 9, pp. 538)

#### Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!

Question: During their visit to Haramayn Tayyibayn, can Islamic sisters visit the blessed birthplace of the Beloved and Blessed Prophet صَلَى اللهُتَعَالى عَلَيَوِدَالهِ وَسَلَم, the caves of Hirā, and Šaur, Mount Uhud etc. or not?

Answer: If they avoid mixing with men and fulfil all the requirements of veil, then they can visit. However, it is better for them to stay at their residence and perform worship, because it is extremely difficult for them to avoid mixing with men, especially during the blessed Hajj season. Even if they do visit these sites, then it is more appropriate for them to see these blessed historic sites from a distance whilst remaining in their vehicles.

# Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister perform I'tikāf in the last ten days of Ramadan-ul-Mubārak in the specified female sections of the two Holy Masjids (Haramayn Țayyibayn)?

Answer: No.

Question: Can she perform I'tikāf in her rented accommodation?

**Answer:** She can make an intention to specify a place in her accommodation for Ṣalāĥ, this specified place will become her 'house-Masjid' (Masjid-ul-Bayt), she can do I'tikāf in that area.

# The veils of Ṣaḥābiyyāt

Question: Please tell us some blessed Aḥādīš about the veils of the Ṣaḥābiyyāt بَشِيَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهْنَ

Answer: Here are nine narrations about the veils of the Ṣaḥābiyyāt وحين اللَّهْتَعَالَى عَنْهُنَ

# 1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām

Umm-ul-Mu`minīn Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ بخين عنها narrates: During the Hajj-pilgrimage we were in the state of Iḥrām with the Beloved and Blessed Prophet حَلَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم . Whenever people travelled past us we used to pull our shawls over our heads and hang them in front of our faces, when they passed we exposed our faces. (*Abī Dāwūd, vol. 2, pp. 241, Hadīš 1833*)

Did you see! In a state of Iḥrām a pilgrim must not allow any cloth to touch his/her face, but even in this state the blessed Ṣaḥābiyyāt منهى الله تعالى عنهن concealed their faces from other men. Remember! In a state of Iḥrām it is Ḥarām to touch cloth to the face. Therefore, they were careful to conceal their faces without letting their veils

touch their faces. It is worth remembering here that the Ṣaḥābiyyāt مرحى الله تعالى عنهن منهان م

A Hadīš of Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī states that the Greatest and Holiest Prophet مَنَّ اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاله وَسَلَّمُ أوَلَا تَنْتَقِبِ الْمَرُأَةُ الْمُحْرِمَةُ وَلَا تَلْبَيس الْقُفَازَيْنِ ' In the state of Iḥrām, a woman must neither cover her face nor wear gloves.

(Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 1, pp. 607, Ḥadīš 1838)

# 2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt

Mother of the believers, Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Salamaĥ مَحْيَى اللَّٰهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهَا narrated: When this blessed verse of the Glorious Quran was revealed:



To cover their faces with a part of their headgear. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 22, Sūraĥ Al-Ahzāb, verse 59)

So the women of the Anṣār covered themselves with black shawls whenever they exited their homes. From afar, it looked as though crows were sitting on their heads. (*Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 84, Hadīš 4101*)

#### 3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves

Mother of the believers, Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ مِنْى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنْهَا narrated: When this holy verse was revealed:



And to keep putting their head-coverings over their bosoms. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31) Women tore their lower garments from the corners and covered their faces with them. (*Sahīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 3, pp. 290, Ḥadīš 4759*)

#### 4. Careful about veil

The wife of Abul Qu'ays breastfed the mother of the believers, Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ بنوى الله تعالى عنوا when she was a child. Therefore, Abul Qu'ays was Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ's Raḍāī<sup>1</sup> father and Abul Qu'ays's brother Aflaḥ was Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ's Raḍāī-uncle. After the blessed verses about veil were revealed, Aflaḥ intended to meet Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ , but she بنوى اللهُتعالى عنوا nefused in view of the commandment of veil. Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī states: Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ veي اللهُتعالى عنوا به والله والله تعالى عنوا أله الله تعالى عنوا said, 'Let me first ask the Holy Prophet متى ألله تعالى عنوا whether or not I must observe veil with Aflaḥ due to a Raḍāī-relationship, because I think I drank Abul Qu'ays's wife's milk, but how does that make me related to Aflaḥ? The Prophet of Raḥmaĥ atī, 'O 'Āishaĥ! Allow Aflaḥ, he is your Raḍāī-uncle.'

(Ibid, pp. 306, Hadīš 4796)

#### 5. Scarves must not be transparent

Sayyidunā Diḥyaĥ Bin Khalīfaĥ مرضى الله تعالى عنه said: Once some white thin Egyptian cloth was brought in front of the Revered and Renowned Prophet صَلَّى الله تعالى عليه واله وسَلَّم granted a piece of cloth to me as well and instructed, 'Cut this into two pieces, use one to make a shirt for yourself and give the other to your wife to use as a scarf.' The narrator states, 'As I was about to leave, the Holy Prophet صَلَّى الله تعالى عليه واله وسَلَّم (Tell your wife to wear another cloth beneath this so that nothing is visible beneath the scarf.' (Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 88, Hadīš 4116)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Raḍā'at implies relationship formed on the basis of breastfeeding a baby under certain conditions. See its details in *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*.

# 6. Tearing a transparent scarf

Once mother of the believers, Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ جرس الله تعالى عنها was visited by Sayyidatunā Ḥafṣaĥ جرس الله تعالى عنها who was the daughter of her brother Sayyidunā 'Abdur Raḥmān. Sayyidatunā Ḥafṣaĥ جرس الله تعالى عنها was wearing a thin scarf at the time, so Sayyidatunā 'Āishaĥ Ṣiddīqaĥ جرس الله تعالى عنها tore the scarf and made her wear a thick scarf. (*Muwaţtā Imām Mālik, vol. 2, pp. 410, Ḥadīš 1739*)

# 7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet

In order to resolve their confusion they thought that if the Beloved Prophet حَلَّى اللَّهْتَعَالَى عَلَيّهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم made her observe veil then that would mean he حَلَّى اللَّهْتَعَالَى عَلَيّهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم has married her and if he حَلَّى اللَّهْتَعَالَى عَلَيّهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم does not make her observe veil, then that means he حَلَّى اللَّهْتَعَالَى عَلَيّهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم has accepted her as a maid and not a wife. When the group began to travel, the Holy Prophet حَلَى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيّهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم behind himself and then made a veil between her and the other people. (*Saḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 3, pp. 450, Ḥadīš 5159*)

#### 8. Veil in every situation

Sayyidatunā Umm-e-Khallād's son was martyred in a battle. In order to enquire about him, she went to see the Noblest Prophet صَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَالَهِ وَسَلَّم with a veil over her face. On seeing her, someone said surprisingly, 'Even now you are wearing a veil!' She مِخِى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنْهَا replied, 'I have certainly lost a son but not my modesty.'

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 3, pp. 9, Hadīš 2488)

#### 9. Why did wife exit the house?

Sayyidunā Abū Sa'īd Khudrī موى الله تعالى عنه said: A young companion موى الله تعالى عنه had recently got married. One day, he موى الله تعالى عنه had recently got married. One day, he موى الله تعالى عنه had recently got married. One day, he موى الله تعالى عنه had recently got married. One day, he موى الله تعالى عنه home and saw his bride standing outside their house. He موى الله تعالى عنه was so furious that he withdrew his spear and rushed towards her. She stepped back in panic and cried, 'My master! Do not hit me, I am innocent, go inside and see for yourself what has brought me out.' When the companion موى الله تعالى عنه went inside, he saw a dangerous and venomous snake curled up on the bed. He موى الله تعالى عنه frantically struck the snake with his spear. The snake wriggled painfully and bit him just before it died. The bashful companion موى الله تعالى عنه also tasted the fruit of martyrdom due to its venom.

(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 228, Ḥadīš 236)

#### Misbehaving with a woman caused a war

You can estimate the religious-modesty of that blessed generation of Muslims from this story written by 'Allāmaĥ Ibn Ĥishām  $\sqrt[3]{startun}$ in *As-Sīrat-un-Nabawiyyaĥ*: In the Holy Prophet's time, a Muslim woman, with a veil over her face, went to a market of the Banī Qaynuqā' tribe in order to sell some items. After selling her item, she sat down in a Jewish jeweller's shop. Whilst speaking to her, the Jew attempted strongly to convince her to remove her face-veil but she refused, then he behaved inappropriately with her and laughed aloud. The woman cried for help. A Muslim man attacked the Jewish jeweller and killed him. Other Jews in the market congregated and martyred the Muslim.

Consequently, there was a fierce battle between the Muslims and the Jews, which is referred to in history as the battle of Banū Qaynuqā'. (*As-Sīrat-un-Nabawiyyaĥ li Ibn Ĥishām, vol. 3, pp. 44*)

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

# Women and shopping centres!

Question: Can Islamic sisters buy things in shopping centres?

Answer: The environment in shopping centres these days is mostly full of shamelessness and sins. Women are very sensitive, therefore, it is safer for them to stay away from shopping centres. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْمَدُ الله عليه said: A woman blows hot and cold and causes mischief. She is like a box of gunpowder; the slightest contact with fire will make her explode. Her intellect is deficient, her origin is crooked, and she has a hundred times more lust than a man.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 212)

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Keep women restricted to home!

Imām Muhammad Bin Aḥmad Żaĥabī علَيَهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَرِى (who passed away in 748 AH) has stated: It is narrated that woman should be concealed, so detain her in home. When she intends to exit her home, her family asks, 'Where are you going?' She answers, 'I am going to console a sick person.' The devil remains with her until she exits her home. She cannot earn the pleasure of Allah عَدَدَعَلَ (by doing such a good deed as visiting sick people etc.) as she can, by worshipping Allah عَدَدَعِلَ at home and by obeying her husband (in permissible matters). (*Kitāb-ul-Kabāir, pp. 203*)

# Men should do the shopping!

Question: These days husbands and Maḥram men are usually lazy in household shopping. Therefore, mostly women go to buy things such as meat, fish, vegetables, clothes and other household items, is this permissible? Are husbands and Maḥram men committing a sin in this case?

Answer: If men do not do household shopping due to laziness, they are being incredibly careless because their wives, mother, sisters or daughters will then exit their homes in order to buy household necessities from non-Maḥram men. Although it is not basically prohibited for women to do shopping, these are troubled times. The environment of markets today is extremely inappropriate. These days, it is very difficult for even a veiled woman to visit a market and return without committing any sin. If a woman goes to the market without wearing a veil, i.e. her hair, ears, neck etc. are exposed, or she is young and her wandering outside poses a risk of misbehaviour, and the men of her house do not stop her despite being able to, then these men are shameless (Dayyūš) and she is a sinner (Fāsiqaĥ). In spite of all efforts, if men do not do the shopping and there is no other way of obtaining necessary goods, such as making an unattractive old woman do the shopping or sending for things by phone, then whilst fulfilling the requirements of the veil, women can do the shopping.

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān تعليه معتله عالم said in *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, volume 6, pages 487-488: If a man's wife walks around outside unveiled, such that any part of her body that must be concealed e.g. arms, stomach, hair, any part of her shins etc. are exposed, or she wears thin clothing that exposes the colour of her body, and he is aware but does not make his best attempts to stop her from this, then he is a sinner (Fāsiq) and shameless (Dayyūš). The Greatest and Holiest Prophet متن المنتقال عليه واله يتله واله عنه المعتد المعتد المعتد المعتد المعتد المعتد a shameless man (Dayyūš), and a woman who adopts masculine styles.' (*Al-Mustadrak, vol. 1, pp. 253, Hadīš 252*)

*Durr-e-Mukhtār* states, 'Any man who has no shame regarding his wife or any Maḥārim female relative is shameless (a Dayyūš).'

(Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 6, pp. 113)

A'lā Ḥaḍrat حَمَّدُ further wrote: Similarly, if a woman is young and could cause mischief in case of walking around freely and he does not prohibit this despite being aware, then he is openly shameless (Dayyūš), even if she exits her home fully covered. It is a sin to allow such men to lead Ṣalāĥ and offering Ṣalāĥ behind them is Makrūĥ Taḥrīmī and close to Ḥarām. One must not offer Ṣalāĥ led by them, if one does then he must repeat that Ṣalāĥ.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ referenced, vol. 6, pp. 487, 488)

صَلُّوْا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!

**Question:** Is it permissible for an Islamic sister to sit alone with a non-Mahram male driver in a rickshaw, car, or taxi without her husband or a reliable Mahram man?

Answer: Two things are very important here: Firstly it is Harām for a woman to be alone with a non-Maḥram man. The Beloved and Blessed Prophet صَلَى الله تعالى علَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَمَ warned, 'Beware, no man is alone with a (non-Maḥram) woman except that there is a third one with them, the devil.' (Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 4, pp. 67, Hadīš 2172)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عَلَيْهِ مَحْمَةُ الْمَتَّان gave the following comments about this blessed Ḥadīš in *Mirāt*, volume 5, page 21: Whenever a man is alone with a non-Maḥram female, however, pious they might be, even if they are together for a religious cause, the devil will most certainly instigate evil between them and arouse their sexual emotions. There is a risk of them committing fornication! Therefore, one must be very very cautious of such seclusion. It is necessary to avoid the causes of evil. If you want to prevent fever, prevent the cold. (*Mirāt*)

'Allāmaĥ 'Abdur Raūf Manāwī عليو مخمة الله القوى made the following comment about this blessed Ḥadīš: Whenever a woman is alone with a non-Maḥram man, this is a profitable opportunity for the devil. He makes them have indecent thoughts in their hearts, arouses their sexual emotions, and incites them both to be shameless and commit sin. (*Fayd-ul-Qadīr Sharḥ Al-Jāmi'-uṣ-Ṣaghīr, vol. 3, pp. 102, Taḥt-al-Ḥadīš 2795*)

We learn that it is absolutely prohibited for a non-Maḥram man and woman to be alone together. Not only is this an opportunity for the devil to tempt them both to sin, it is also a place of accusation; in fact, there is even a risk of fornication. Secondly, to avoid situations of danger and misbehaviour is vital for every Islamic sister. However, there is no limit to risks of danger and misbehaviour. Never mind non-Maḥram men, even Maḥram men may be risky. Not only in solitude in fact there are risks even in public places. Even though the ruling for an Islamic sister sitting alone in a taxi with a non-Maḥram driver is not exactly the same as seclusion (with a man in a house) but both situations are similar, and there are more possibilities of danger in vehicles like a taxi where the passenger cannot easily be seen and heard by people. News about people being kidnapped by drivers are common.

It is especially dangerous when the driver's identity, residence, background etc. are unknown. In big cities, there is usually no familiarity between drivers and passengers. In reality, women are sensitive and usually the focus of male attention; these days times are so bad that the only reason for many people refraining from sins is the absence of sin-opportunities, but if they ever get the chance to sin they will leap to it. In such unfavourable times, it is the personal responsibility of all Islamic sisters to live cautious lifestyles. Therefore, it is safer for a young woman to not travel alone, even in her own city, in a rickshaw or taxi without a Maḥram man or a safe and reliable woman. The more the risk of trouble increases, the more the need for caution increases.

**Question:** If the driver is a reliable non-Maḥram close relative, is the Islamic sister still not allowed to travel alone with him in a taxi or car within her city in case of necessity?

**Answer:** It is permissible for an Islamic sister to travel alone with a reliable non-Maḥram close relative within her city in case of necessity, but if she is young then extreme caution must be taken. Even when travelling with a close non-Maḥram male relative, she should try to

take a Maḥram male or a safe reliable woman with her. Even if her close-relative non-Maḥram male is reliable and she must go somewhere within her city then she must cover herself fully and avoid informality. She must avoid travelling with an audacious and informal male relative.

**Question:** Can more than one veiled Islamic sisters sit together in a taxi driven by a non-Maḥram man?

Answer: More than one Islamic sister travelling within the city is definitely less dangerous but the level of danger can vary depending on whether an area is crowded or isolated, and the type of locality. Some neighbourhoods are so dangerous that even Islamic brothers fear to enter them, let alone Islamic sisters. Therefore, even when Islamic sisters travel in groups they should only do so after careful consideration.

Question: If an Islamic sister sits in a taxi with her husband or one or more Maḥram men, then can one or more other Islamic sisters sit with them?

Answer: If the other Islamic sisters are fully veiled and that Islamic sister and her husband or Maḥram men are reliable and well acquainted and trustworthy, then they can travel with them in a car, taxi etc. within the city. However, it is important that the Islamic sisters do not sit with any non-Maḥram male, they should sit apart from each other or have the non-Maḥram Islamic brother's wife or Maḥram female relative sit in between them.

# Women behaving informally with domestic servants!

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters laugh and speak casually with household servants and security guards? Does a woman have to observe veil with her servant or driver?

152

Answer: If the security guard, servant, driver, gardener etc. are non-Maḥram men, then she must observe veil with them too. Talking to them informally, laughing and joking with them, not observing veil with them is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. If her husband is aware and does not stop her from doing this then he is shameless (Dayyūš) and worthy of hellfire. Even if the servant is a 12 year old boy, the Islamic sister should observe veil with him because he is a Murāĥiq (close to reaching puberty).

# Islamic sisters and travelling in the path of Allah!

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister embark on a Sunnaĥ-inspiring journey in the path of Allah?

Answer: She can, with her husband or a Maḥram, but she must be extremely cautious. The following is an answer by my master A'lā Haḍrat مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه about a question regarding wandering around with a woman: Wandering around with a woman is a very vague description! What type of woman, why is he wandering with her, is she his servant or wife, or مَحَدَّةُ اللَّه عَزَدَيْلَ الله عَزَدَيْلَ الله and if she is a servant, then is she young or old beyond the age of lust? Does he only use her for minor things such as cooking etc. or does he spend time alone with her as well? If she is his wife, then does he make her observe veil or let her walk around unveiled? If she is an old woman beyond the age of lust or she is a young woman and he only uses her for minor services and he does not stay alone with her either, because there are other people present or she is his wife and wears a veil then there is no harm. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 23, pp. 95*)

Therefore, if an Islamic sister travels in the path of Allah with her husband or a Maḥram man, then it is necessary for her to consider a few things: Firstly the veil, secondly, she must not be alone with non-Maḥram men, thirdly, she should not stay in the house of any non-Maḥram man during her journey. In other words, there should not be any non-Maḥram men there or the place should be empty or there should only be reliable Muslim women there. If these conditions are fulfilled, then she can stay there.

# Six Madanī parables of Madanī Qāfilaĥs

Islamic sisters! In order to be steadfast in the Islamic veil please travel<sup>1</sup> in Sunnah-inspiring Madanī Qāfilahs with the female devotees of the Holy Prophet and admirers of Madīnaĥ. الآحمْدُلِلْه عَزَدَعَلَ المُحمَدُلِلله عَزَدَعَالَ المَحمَد many examples of fascinating outcomes of Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī Qāfilaĥs; e.g. countless Islamic sisters who grew up in society polluted with fashion-craze, obscenity and nudity, withdrew themselves from this sin-sandpit and became followers of the mothers of all believers and the princess of both worlds, Sayyidatunā Fātimaĥ مَنْفِيَ اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنْهَا. Those who did not use to offer Ṣalāĥ became regular in Ṣalāĥ; those who wandered in shopping centres and mixed public-venues with their scarves hung around their necks and those females who enjoyed visiting night-clubs and cinemas were blessed with the blessings of the shame and modesty of Karbalā's chaste princesses بمضى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَنْهُنَّ to the extent that the full Madanī veil became an inseparable part of their attire. They adopted this Madanī goal: 'I must strive to reform myself and people of the entire world, إِنْ شَاءَاللَّه عَزَّدَجَلَّ .

Sometimes, by the grace of Allah عَرَيَجَلَ faith-refreshing miracles occur. For example, patients get cured, childless women have children, sufferers gain relief, etc. Here are 6 Madanī examples for your encouragement and inspiration.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Please note that Madanī Qāfilaĥs of Islamic sisters are no longer allowed.

# 1. Relief from kidney pain

This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Hyderabad (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): I had such severe kidney pain that I could not feel relief until I took two injections. Luckily, a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters arrived in our area. By Allah's gifted ability, I also joined them in a short lesson of Sunnaĥ. Whilst there, I started feeling my kidney-pain again until night fell. They offered some food to me, it was rice, I got scared because if I ate rice it would worsen my pain but then I decided to eat some because it was blessed food and I hoped that, التَحَمُّ لِلْهُ عَزَدَعَلَ , nothing would happen to me. أَلَحَمُنُ لِلْهُ عَزَدَعَلَ , After eating, instead of increasing my pain vanished.

Dard gurday mayn ĥay yā mašānay mayn ĥay Is kā gham mat karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

> Manfa'at ākhirat kay banānay mayn ĥay Yād Us ko rakĥayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

Whether you feel pain in your kidney or intestine Don't worry come in a Qāfilaĥ

> Benefit exists in making your afterlife better Remember this, come in a Qāfilaĥ

صَلُّوْا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### 2. A paralysed man instantly recovered

In connection to this, it is stated on page 349 of the 1022-page book '*Faizān-e-Sunnat*' published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madinah: التحمد الله عنوبة In the Madanī environment of the global & non-political, Ṣalāĥ and Sunnaĥ preaching movement Dawat-e-Islami, Islamic brothers take part in collective-I'tikāf in Masājid in the last ten days of Ramadan-ulMubārak where Mu'takifīn learn about the Sunnaĥ. Many wicked individuals of society repent of their sins and begin a new chapter in their lives. Sometimes, by Allah's mercy, faith-refreshing miracles occur too.

In Ramadan-ul-Mubārak 1425 AH approximately 2000 Mu'takifin participated in the collective-I'tikāf in Dawat-e-Islami's international Madanī Markaz Faizān-e-Madīnaĥ, Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ Karachi. One of them was a 77 year-old Ḥāfiẓ Muhammad Ashraf from Chakwal (Punjab, Pakistan). Ḥāfiẓ Sahib's hand and tongue were paralysed and he could no longer hear. He was very strong-faithed. One day, during the Iftār-dinner, he ate some of a preacher's food believing that it would bless him. He also asked him to recite some holy words and blow on him. Ḥāfiẓ Sahib's faith worked a miracle. By Allah's mercy, he was cured. المحتدينية faith worked a miracle. By Allah's mercy, he was cured. المحتدينية faith worked a miracle. In the presence of thousands of Islamic brothers, he stood on the Faizān-e-Madīnaĥ stage and passionately narrated the story of his recovery. On hearing this fascinating news, the air began to echo with chants of 'Allah, Allah, Allah'. Many local newspapers also published this inspiring news.

Dawat-e-Islami kī Qayyūm, dauno jaĥān mayn mach jāye dĥūm Is pay fidā ĥo bachchaĥ bachchaĥ, Yā Allah mayrī jĥaulī bĥar day

O Qayyūm may Dawat-e-Islami, flourish in both worlds May every child get loyal to it, O Allah fill my begging bowl

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلى مُحَمَّد

# 3. Recovery of a blood-pressure patient

This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi): I used to have low blood-pressure, but since travelling in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters I no longer suffer from this illness.

High BP ĥo, ger yā kay low ĥo magar Fikr ĥī mat karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

> Rab kay dar per jĥukayn, iltijāyain karayn Bāb-e-raḥmat kĥulayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

Whether your BP is high or low Do not worry come in a Qāfilaĥ

> Bow in your Lord's court and make prayers Doors of mercy shall open, come in a Qāfilaĥ

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Calamities removed from 100 homes

Islamic sisters! Madanī Qāfilaĥs are amazing, they include righteous companies and enormous blessings. What can I say about the companionship of pious devotees of the Beloved Rasūl and lovers of Madīnaĥ! The closeness and friendship of righteous people is a huge blessing, it saves people from worldly calamities and problems and leads to great advantages in the afterlife. The Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind مَتَ اللَّهُ تَعَانَ عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ عَنْ اللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَالْعُلَيْعُ وَالَّهُ وَالْعُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ وَالْعُلَيْعُ وَالْعُ وَالْعُ وَالْعُلَيْعُ وَالْعُ وَالْعُ وَالْعُ وَالْعُالَةُ وَالْعُ

(Al-Mu'jam-ul-Awsat, vol. 3, pp. 129, Hadīš 4080)

#### 3. Peaceful sleep

This is a statement by an Islamic sister (who was approximately 55 years old): I used to experience severe pain in my foot which kept me awake all night. If I nodded off, I had nightmares which would awaken me again. ٱلْحَمْدُلِلْهُ عَزَيْجَاً, in March 2009, I travelled with

a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters. At night, when it was rest-time, I had such a peaceful sleep that I had not experienced in years. These are the blessings of Madanī Qāfilaĥs.

> Us kī qismat pay fidā takht-e-shāĥī kī rāḥat Khāk-e-Ṭaybaĥ pay jisay chayn kī nīnd āyī ĥo

I would sacrifice the comfort of a king's throne on the destiny of the one who Slept peacefully on the soil of Madīnaĥ

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

Islamic sisters! The peace of hearts exists in the remembrance of our Creator عَزَدَجَلَ, as is stated in verse 28 of Sūraĥ Ar-Ra'd, part 13:

اَتَّنِيْنَ أَمَنُوا وَتَطْمَبِنُ قُلُوبُهُمُ
بِنِكْرِ اللَّهِ أَلَابِنِكْرِ اللَّهِ تَطْمَبِنُ الْقُلُوبُ ٢

Those who believed and whose hearts gain solace from the remembrance of Allah; pay heed! Only in the remembrance of Allah is the solace of hearts!

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 13, Sūraĥ Ar-Ra'd, verse 28)

المحمَّدُيلُ عَزَدَعَلَ المحمَّدُيلُ عَزَدَعَلَ اللَّحَمَّدُيلُ عَزَدَعَلَ اللَّحَمَّدُيلُ عَزَدَعَلَ المحمَّد are abundantly mentioned, and wherever pious Muslim men and women are mentioned the Allah's mercy showers down. Sayyidunā Imām Sufyān Bin 'Uyaynaĥ عِنْدَ ذِكْرِ الصَّلِحِيْنَ تَنَزَّلُ الرَّحْمَةُ ' said, ' i.e. Allah's mercy descends when the pious are mentioned.

(Hilyat-ul-Awliyā, vol. 7, pp. 335, Raqm 1075)

So why would there not be solace wherever mercy descends! If you cannot find peace and tranquillity in showers of mercy then where will you find it? The previous 'Madanī parable' also mentioned nightmares, so here is a Madanī cure for this problem extracted from page 223 of the 448-page book '*Madani Treasure of Blessings*' published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ: Recite 'يَا مُتَكَبِّرُ' 21 times every day. If you have nightmares, low will not be scared. (*Duration for treatment: Until you are cured.*)

Pāūn mayn dard ĥo, zan ĥo yā mard ĥo Qāfilay mayn chalayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

> Lūt layn raḥmatayn, khūb layn barakatayn Khuwāb achcĥay dikĥayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

If you have pain in your foot, man or woman Come in a Qāfilaĥ, come in a Qāfilaĥ

> Accumulate mercy and collect blessings You will see good dreams, come in a Qāfilaĥ

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

# 4. Recovery from neck-pain

This is a statement by an Islamic sister from Ghotki (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): I had severe neck-pain for about one and a half month. I had treatment many times but there was still no permanent relief. When I travelled in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ with female devotees of the Noblest Prophet and those of Madīnaĥ in the Madanī environment of the global & non-political movement for preaching the Quran and Sunnaĥ, Dawat-e-Islami, I gained many blessings, one of them was that my neck-pain vanished. Dard gardan mayn ĥo yā kaĥīn tan mayn ĥo Dard sāray mitayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo Ker safar āyain gī to sudĥar jāyain gī Ab na sustī karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

Whether you have pain in your neck or anywhere else in your body All your pains will vanish, come in a Qāfilaĥ Do not be lazy now, come in a Qāfilaĥ

#### Astonishing story about a blind child

Islamic sisters! What can I say about the blessing of Madanī Qāfilaĥs! التحقين لله عزيجل Even though a Madanī Qāfilaĥ traveller's neck-pain vanished, we must remember this 'Madanī pearl': Instead of decreasing it is also possible for a Madanī Qāfilaĥ traveller's pain to increase. If this happens to anyone, he should neither get tricked by the devil nor get angry about 'Madanī Qāfilaĥs'! A Muslim should thank Allah عزوجات in all conditions. Undoubtedly, none amongst us can understand His will and wisdom. There is wisdom in granting cure and also wisdom in increasing an illness. There is wisdom in giving someone sight and also in making someone blind. In connection with this, here is an astonishing story about a blind child.

Page 252 of the 300-page book 'Ānsūon kā Daryā' published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ states: Sayyidunā 'Īsā Rūḥullāĥ عَلَى تَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى تَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى تَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى تَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى مَوْ السَّلَام playing inside a stream. One of them was blind, the other children dipped his head into the water and ran away from him. The blind child searched for them but failed. They repeated this several times. Sayyidunā 'Īsā عَلَى تَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى تَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى يَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى تَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى تَوَيَّبَا وَ عَلَى تَوَيَّبُوَ وَالسَّلَام Allah عَوَّدَجَلَ blessed the child with eyesight. When he opened his eyes and saw the children, he grabbed one of them and held his head under the water until he died, then he leapt for another one and did the same to him as well. This situation frightened the other children and made them flee the scene.

Sayyidunā 'Īsā على تَبِيتِا وَ عَلَيْهِ الظَّمَاوةُ وَالسَّلَام was amazed to witness this and prayed, 'O Lord! O my Creator ! كَوَّوَجَلَ You know their creation better, please return this boy to his former condition.' Allah عَرَّوَجَلَ sent a revelation to Sayyidunā 'Īsā عَلَى تَبِيتَا وَ عَلَيْهِ الطَّمَادةُ وَالسَّلَام the more than you.' Sayyidunā 'Īsā عَلَى تَبِيتَا وَ عَلَيْهِ الطَّمَادةُ وَالسَّلَام أَلَهُ

(Ānsūon kā Daryā, pp. 252)

#### 5. Indigestion and vomiting cured

This is a statement by an Islamic sister from Ghotki (Bāb-ul-Islam, Sindh): I suffered from typhoid which ruined my digestive system. Whenever I ate anything, I instantly vomited. When I travelled in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Dawat-e-Islami with some Islamic sisters and ate according to the Sunnaĥ, I did not vomit or experience any stomachpain. After seeing this blessing, I made an intention to travel in Madanī Qāfilaĥs in the future and also personally encourage other Islamic sisters to travel in Madanī Qāfilaĥs too.

> Gar ĥay dard-e-shikam, mat karayn is kā gham Sātĥ Maḥram ko layn, Qāfilay mayn chalo Tangdastī mitay, dūr āfat ĥatay Laynay ko barakatayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo If you have stomach-pains do not be afraid Take a Mahram with you, come in a Qāfilaĥ

Poverty will vanish, problems will disappear To get blessings, come in a Qāfilaĥ

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

Islamic sisters! Sunnaĥs are great and contain blessings! Practicing a Sunnaĥ in a Sunnaĥ-inspiring Madanī Qāfilaĥ with devotees of the Holy Prophet and admirers of Madīnaĥ is something marvellous! If only we would have enthusiasm for practicing the Sunnaĥ in everything we do.

> Muhammad kī Sunnat kī ulfat 'aṭā ker Mayn ĥo jāun in per fidā Yā Ilāĥī Mayn Sunnat kī dĥūmayn machātī raĥūn kāsh! Tū dīwānī aysī banā Yā Ilāĥī

Grant me love for Muhammad's Sunnaĥ May I be sacrificed for him O Lord I wish I remain spreading the Sunnaĥ Make me such a lover O Lord



#### 6. The lost gold ear-ring turned up

This is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi): I lost a gold ear-ring. For three days I searched for it but did not find it. Then one day a Madanī Qāfilaĥ of Islamic sisters arrived in our area so I prayed, 'O Allah عَوَدَعِلَى By the blessing of this Madanī Qāfilaĥ, make me find my lost gold ear-ring.' آلحَمَّ لِلْهُ عَزَدِعِلَ , by the blessing of this prayer I easily found it and amazingly I found it in a place where I had searched it dozens of times! After seeing this blessing I also made the intention to travel in a Madanī Qāfilaĥ.

Kĥo gaye zaywrāt, āyain pĥaylā kay ĥātĥ 'Arz Ḥaq say karayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

> Gham kay bādal cĥatayn, dil kī kaliyān kĥilayn Dar karam kay kĥulayn, Qāfilay mayn chalo

> > 162

www.dawateislami.net

If you've lost jewellery come and spread your arms Plea to your Lord, come in a Qāfilaĥ

> Clouds of grief will vanish, buds of your heart will blossom Doors of mercy will open, come in a Qāfilaĥ

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### **Greatness of Heaven**

(Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 4, pp. 257 Hadīš 2580)

When Heaven's residents drink from the water-stream, they will gain a life without death and when they drink from the milk-stream, their bodies will become so healthy that they will never be weak again, and when they drink from the honey-stream, they will gain such health that they will never experience sickness again, and when they drink from the wine-stream, they will experience such energy and happiness that they will never experience sadness again. These four streams will fall into a pool named the Hawd-e-Kawšar. This is the Holy Prophet's pool which at this moment is inside Heaven but shall be brought to the field of resurrection on Judgement Day. The Prophet of Raḥmaĥ مَلَ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ الْحُوْمَ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ اللَّهُ مَا لَكُوْمَ الْحُوْمَ الْحَالَةُ مَا لَكُوْمَ الْحُوْمَ الْحُوْمَ

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Islamic sisters and call to righteousness

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters stand at the doors of neighbouring Islamic sisters in order to preach?

**Answer:** They can, if they observe veil strictly, but Islamic sisters will have to be extremely cautious in this matter.

# Voice got better!

Islamic sisters! In order to accumulate heaps of benefits in the worldly life and the afterlife, please take part in the area visit for call towards righteousness at least once a week according to the Dawat-e-Islami's prescribed instructions. What can I say about the blessings of the area-visit for call towards righteousness! For your inspiration, here is a pleasant and fragrant Madanī Qāfilaĥ parable.

This is a summarised written statement by an Islamic sister from Punjab (Pakistan): An Islamic sister in our area had an illness in her throat. She could not speak clearly. Her voice was inaudible even to the one sitting next to her. Doctors had suggested an operation and also told her that it would result in either her voice getting better or losing it altogether. Meanwhile, an Islamic sister of Dawat-e-Islami encouraged her to participate in the area-visit for call towards righteousness and she agreed. When that Islamic sister returned from the area-visit, amazingly, her voice had improved.

The next day, she attended Dawat-e-Islami's weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' for Islamic sisters and her voice became so clear that it appeared as though she never had a problem in the first place. So due to the blessing of participating the area-visit and Sunnaĥinspiring Ijtimā', she was fully cured from her illness. Āminaĥ kay Lāl, Ṣadaqaĥ Fāṭimaĥ kay Lāl kā Dūr ab to shāmatayn ker baykas-o-majbūr kī Baĥr-e-Shāĥ-e-Karbalā, ĥaun dūr āfāt-o-balā Ay Ḥabīb-e-Rab-e-Dāwar, baykas-o-majbūr kī

O Āminaĥ's beloved son! For the sake of Fāṭimaĥ's beloved son Remove the problems of this helpless and needy one For the sake of Karbalā's king, remove calamities and troubles From this helpless and needy one, O Beloved of Allah

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالٰى عَلْى مُحَمَّد

Islamic sisters! التحمّد للله عوّد على التحمين الله عود على التحمين الله عود على التحمين الله عود المعنون الله معنون المعنون المعن والمعنون المعنون ا

This narration teaches us how much spiritual reward is granted for learning and teaching about virtuous deeds. Islamic brothers and sisters who spread the message of righteousness, deliver Sunnaĥ-inspiring speeches or lessons are extremely lucky. الله عَزَوَعَلَ , the insides of their graves will be illuminated and they will experience no fear. النُ شَــاً الله عَزَوَعَلَ , for the sake of the Beloved Prophet's light, the Islamic brothers and sisters who learn and teach good deeds via invitations to goodness through their personal efforts, encourage travelling in Madanī Qāfilaĥs and filling in Madanī In'āmāt

booklets every day by doing Fikr-e-Madīnaĥ, give invitations to Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt, and listen to virtuous invitations by male or female preachers, the graves of these Islamic brothers and sisters will also be glowing with light.

صَلُّوْا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

# Madanī Mashwaraĥ of Islamic sisters!

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters get together for a Madanī Mashwaraĥs to discuss the progress of preaching-related Madanī activities?

**Answer:** Yes, they can meet up with each other for a Madanī Mashwaraĥ; providing they make sure they are fully veiled and fulfil other requirements.

# Exiting the house during the period of 'Iddat to learn Sunnaĥs?

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters exit their homes to learn or teach Sunnaĥs during their period of 'Iddat for death or divorce?

Answer: No.

# Ijtima' for Islamic sisters!

Question: Is it permissible for Islamic sisters to organise Sunnaĥinspiring Ijtimā'āt consisting of Żikrullāĥ عَرَّدَجَلَ, Na'ats, Sunnaĥinspiring speeches, prayer etc. whilst fully veiled?

Answer: It is important to teach Islamic sisters about the Quran and Sunnaĥ so that they know how to live an Islamic life. There are various ways to do this such as; giving them Sunnaĥ-inspiring speech cassettes to listen to, and books of reliable Sunnī scholars for reading, congregating somewhere to learn about Farāiḍ and Sunan whilst fully veiled.

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عليه عليه said, 'These days, women should not be prevented from attending and sitting separately in Masājid whilst fully veiled because nowadays women do not avoid visiting cinemas and market places. If they visit Masājid, then at least they will learn something religious.' (*Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ, vol. 2, pp. 170*)

In another place he مَحْتَالَمُوتَعَانَ says, 'We should educate women using books and booklets; or knowledgeable women should teach those women who have no knowledge or they should listen to Islamic teachings from a male speaker whilst fully veiled in a completely separate building or from behind a large curtain, however, great caution is required in this third case.' (*Fatāwā Na'īmiyyaĥ, pp. 48*)

#### It is Harām for a non-scholar to deliver a speech

Question: If an Islamic sister is not a scholar, can she deliver a speech in a Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' of Islamic sisters?

Answer: If she does not have a considerable amount of knowledge, then she must not deliver Islamic speeches. My mater A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ stated on page 378, volume 23 of *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*: In delivering speeches and everything else, the top priority must be given to the permission of Allah عَزَدَعَلَ and His Beloved Rasūl مَعَانَ عَلَيْهِ اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ اللهُ عَلَيْهِ for him to deliver a speech, it is also impermissible for anyone to listen to his speech. If مَعَانَ اللهُ عَزَدَعَانَ اللهُ عَزَدَعَانَ اللهُ عَذَى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهُ اللهُ عَلَيْهُ مَعَانَ اللهُ عَزَدَعَانَ believes), then he is a deputy of the devil, and it is strictly Ḥarām to listen to him (he must be banned from public speaking in a Masjid). If someone is (not a heretic but his speech is) likely to provoke turmoil, then the Imām and Masjid-attendees have the right to ban him from speaking. No one has the right to stop a qualified correct beliefs-holding Sunnī scholar from delivering speeches. Allah عَرَدَجَلَ says in the 114<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ Al-Baqaraĥ (part 1):

# وَمَنْ أَظْلَمُ مِمَّنُ مَّنَعَ مَسْجِدَ اللهِ أَنْ يُّذْكَرَ فِيْهَا اسْمُذُ

And who is more unjust than one who prevents the name of Allah from being mentioned in the Masājid.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 1, Sūraĥ Al-Baqaraĥ, verse 114) (Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 23, pp. 278)

#### **Definition of a scholar**

**Question:** So then is it necessary to do Dars-e-Niẓāmī (scholarcourse) in order to become a preacher?

Answer: Dars-e-Niẓāmī is not a condition for becoming a scholar nor is merely a Dars-e-Niẓāmī certificate sufficient. In fact, knowledge is the required factor. My master A'lā Ḥadrat مَحْمَدُ الله تعالى عليه said: A scholar is someone who is totally aware of the Islamic creed and is constant and can deduce his necessary rulings from books without anyone's help. Knowledge can also be acquired by studying books and constantly listening to scholars.

(Taken from: Ahkām-e-Sharī'at, part 2, pp. 231)

So we learn that in order to become a scholar, a Dars-e-Niẓāmī certificate is neither necessary nor sufficient; knowing Arabic, Persian etc. is also not a condition. In fact, it is knowledge that makes a person scholar. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat محمد الله تعالى عليه said, 'A certificate is of no importance. Many certificate-holders are empty

of knowledge and are not even worthy of being students of some non-certified scholars. They must have knowledge.'

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 23, pp. 683)

آلحَمْدُلِلْ عَرَدَعَلَ , you can also acquire necessary knowledge about beliefs and jurisprudential issues and hence become a 'scholar' by studying and understanding many Urdu books such as *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*, *Qānūn-e-Sharī'at*, *Niṣāb-e-Sharī'at*, *Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ*, '*Ilm-ul-Quran*, *Tafsīr-e-Na'īmī*, *Iḥyā-ul-'Ulūm* (translated) etc. and also by frequently asking scholars questions about religious issues. Doing 'Dars-e-Niẓāmī' in addition to this, would be even better.

# Speeches by a non-scholar

Question: Is there any way for a non-scholar to deliver a speech?

Answer: An easy way for a non-scholar to deliver speeches is to get pages from books by Sunnī scholars photocopied, stick them in a note book and then read those pages in front of an audience. She should not say anything off by heart. She should certainly not give a personal interpretation of any holy verse or blessed Ḥadīš. This is because it is Ḥarām to give a personal commentary<sup>1</sup>.

It is Ḥarām to prove things using Quranic verses in light of your personal opinion and to explain Aḥādīš using your own understanding, even though your personal interpretation may be correct. Beloved Mustafa حَتَّلَ اللَّفَتَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّمَ said, 'Whoever interprets the Holy Quran without knowledge should make Hell his abode.' (Sunan-ut-Tirmizī, vol. 4, pp. 439, Ḥadīš 2959)

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  A personal commentary is a Quranic commentary based on one's personal opinions without any narrated (Shar'ī) proof.

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليّة محمد الرّحين gave the following guidelines to a non-scholar about delivering speeches, 'If an ignorant Urdu speaker does not give any personal opinions; in fact, he reads a scholar's book, then there is no harm in this.' (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, vol. 23, pp. 409)

#### Important advice for preachers

**Question:** Some Dawat-e-Islami Muballighīn and Muballighāt speak off by heart as well, what advice do you have for them?

Answer: If they are scholars, then there is no harm. If not, then Muballighīn and Muballighāt who are non-scholars must follow the aforementioned guidelines, they must only read what Sunnī scholars have written. If you see a non-scholar delivering a speech off by heart in a Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā', then senior responsible persons of Dawat-e-Islami should stop him/her. All Muballighīn and Muballighāt and speakers who are non-scholars should not deliver speeches off by heart.

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, scholar of Sharī'aĥ, guide of Ṭarīqaĥ, Ash-Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه محة الرحمن gave the following guidelines to a non-scholar about delivering speeches, 'If an ignorant Urdu speaker does not give any personal opinions, in fact, he reads a scholar's book, then there is no harm in this.' He محقداله تعالى عليه further stated, 'If an ignorant person himself sits to speak, then it is Ḥarām for him to deliver a speech and it is also prohibited for anyone to listen to it, and Muslims have the right, in fact it is their duty to prevent him from speaking because this is prevention of evil and preventing evil is compulsory (Wājib).' *(Allah عَدَدَعَالَ اعْدَمَ knows the most.)* 

#### Should Islamic sisters recite Na'ats?

**Question:** Can Islamic sisters recite Na'ats amongst other Islamic sisters?

Answer: Islamic sisters should recite Na'ats amongst other Islamic sisters without a speaker system and without letting their voices reach any non-Maḥram man. Using a speaker system is prohibited because whilst reciting a Na'at or delivering a speech, it will be almost impossible to avoid letting their voices be heard by non-Maḥram men. No matter how much someone insists that their voices are inaudible outside the tents or homes, experience has proven the opposite. In fact, in big Ijtimā'āt, the microphone system is often operated by men! Sag-e-Madīnaĥ  $\frac{1}{2}$  was told that once whilst a woman was delivering a speech in an Ijtimā', some men heard her feminine voice and one shameless man said, '*What a beautiful voice! If her voice is so beautiful, then how beautiful her face would be!!*'  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

# Islamic sisters should not use microphones

Remember! In Dawat-e-Islami's female Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt, speaker systems are banned. Therefore, no matter whatever happens, Islamic sisters must refrain from delivering speeches or reciting Na'ats using microphones.

Remember! If, despite her voice reaching non-Maḥram men, any woman audaciously continues to recite Na'at then she is a sinner and deserves the punishment of Hell. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat رَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْه was asked, 'A few women gather in a house to celebrate Mīlād and their voices are audible from outside home. Similarly, in Muḥarram, they recite a book about martyrdom aloud together, is this permissible?' My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه answered, 'Not permissible, because the voice of a woman should also be concealed; a non-Maḥram man listening to a woman's attractive voice causes Fitnaĥ [mischief].' (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 240*)

#### A woman's melodious voice

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat سَعَدَ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ gives the following answer to another question, 'It is Ḥarām for a woman to recite loudly in a beautiful voice in a way that non-Maḥram men can hear her tunes.' *Faqīĥ Abul Layš Samarqandī's 'Nawāzil'* states, 'A woman's beautiful voice should be concealed.' Imām Abul Barakāt Nasafī's 'Kāfī' states, 'A woman should not recite the Talbiyaĥ (i.e. 'لَيَّيْكَ اللَّهُمُّ لَيَّكَ اللَّهُمُ لَيَّكَ اللَّهُمُ

'Allāmaĥ Shāmī تَنَسَ سِرُّهُ السَّانِي states, 'It is prohibited for a woman to raise her voice, to lengthen and to shorten it, to speak softly, and to speak with short pauses like poetry, because in all these cases, men will be seduced towards them and be lustfully aroused. This is why a woman is not allowed to call the Azan.' وَاللَّهُ تَعَالَى اَعْلَم (And Allah عَوَدَجَلَ knows the most.)

(Rad-dul-Muhtār, vol. 2, pp. 97; Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 242)

#### My voice stuttered

Islamic sisters! Servitude to Beloved Mustafa حَلَى الله تَعَالَى عَلَيُو وَاللهِ رَسَلَم is the global & non-political movement Dawat-e-Islami's speciality, its affiliates are sometimes favoured with blessings from Allah عَرَدَجَلَ leaving the human intellect astounded. This is a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi): Before joining Dawat-e-Islami's fragrant Madanī environment, I was engulfed in various sins and was wasting my precious life's priceless moments. Approximately 12 years ago, I had a sudden heart-attack and fainted.

After I regained consciousness, I could not speak, I could only speak with gestures. After medication my condition improved but I still stuttered whilst speaking, and whenever I went near smoke I began to cough and struggled to breath and could not speak. This continued for about one month. One day I was so sad about my illness that I cried my eyes out. During this, I fell asleep. المحتدي لله عنويمال I dreamt of a saint who said to me, 'Do not worry, ان عنويمال soon you will get better. When you get better, do come to Faizān-e-Madīnaĥ.'

After seeing that dream, every day my health slightly improved more than the previous day. As soon as I was healthy enough to go anywhere, I attended the sisters' Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' in Dawat-e-Islami's international Madanī Markaz Faizān-e-Madīnaĥ. That Ijtimā' changed my life forever, I made a firm intention in my heart to devote my entire life to Dawat-e-Islami. I busied myself with performing Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī work.

المحمد للله عوّد علّ المحمد الله عوّد علّ One of the blessings of this Madanī environment is that there used to be a time when I stuttered whilst talking, but now I recite Na'at in praise of my Beloved Prophet مَنَ الله تعالى عليه واله وتسلّم in local sisters' Ijtimā'āt. Now my voice does not stutter, nor do I cough or have any other throat-problems.

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

Islamic sisters! Allah's mercy searches for minor things. Sometimes, 'Whoever cries succeeds', when that Islamic sister shed tears, Allah's mercy turned to her and her problem was solved!

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

# Calling each other from balconies!

**Question:** Is there anything wrong with Islamic sisters speaking to female neighbours in a loud voice from their balconies? Similarly, is it appropriate for women living in apartments above or below each other to call out to one another and have loud conversations?

Answer: This is very inappropriate, because in this kind of talking, there is a strong chance of non-Maḥram men hearing their voices. If Islamic sisters have something important to say to female neighbours, then they should use phones or intercoms.

## Scolding children!

**Question:** What about Islamic sisters raising their voices when shouting at their children?

**Answer:** It is a very inappropriate and unwise act for Islamic sisters to shout at their children in a voice that is audible outside their homes. Shouting at children in minor matters is also unwise because this will make the children even more 'stubborn'. Therefore, mothers should use compassion more than constant chastisement. Constantly humiliating children in front of others will make their little hearts 'disobedient'. Complaining about the child to a noble person in front of him with comments like, '*Please tell him, he's very annoying and naughty, he doesn't listen to his parents*' etc. is unwise, because rather than improving, the child will feel, '*My parents have humiliated me in front of so and so*'.

These days many parents are distressed by their disobedient children. It would not be a surprise if one of the causes for this is excessive unnecessary scolding during adolescence and repeatedly humiliating and embarrassing them in front of other people. Ĥay falāḥ-o-kāmrānī narmī-o-āsānī mayn Ĥer banā kām bigař jātā ĥay nādānī mayn

> Success and prosperity exist in softness and gentleness Every good thing falls apart with foolishness

## Can women watch videos of Na'ats?

Question: Can Islamic sisters watch a video of male naat reciters?

Answer: I personally strongly disapprove of this. Firstly, the 'magic' of a sweet voice, secondly, images of young men (dressed in fancy studio outfits, with '*Artificial Nūr*' on the reciter's face as a result of studio lighting), and thirdly, their hand gestures; all create a strong chance of arousing a woman's emotions and can cause punishment for her rather than spiritual reward.

#### Can women listen to Na'at cassettes or not?

**Question**: So then can Islamic sisters not listen to Na'ats recited by non-Maḥram men on cassettes either?

Answer: Listening to and reciting Na'ats is definitely a virtuous act; however, a woman should not listen to a Na'at recited by a non-Maḥram because his melodious voice could be problematic for her. *Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī* mentions that the Prophet of Raḥmaĥ, the Intercessor of Ummaĥ, the Owner of Jannaĥ مَتْى الله تَعَالى عَلَيهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم had a companion called Anjashaĥ ام من الله تعالى عليه واله والمان يمن who recited melodious poetry to make camels move faster. His voice was extremely melodious. (Once whilst some men and women were travelling together, Sayyidunā Anjashaĥ مَتَى الله تعالى عليه والهوت was singing some poetry) The Noblest Prophet dis aid to him, 'O Anjashaĥ! Quietly; lest you break these fragile bottles.' (*Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 4, pp. 158, Ḥadīš 6211*) The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عليه محمدة المكان writes in the commentary of this blessed Ḥadīš, 'That is, there are also women travelling with us whose hearts are weak like fragile bottles. They are easily influenced by melodious voices, and singing could incline them towards sin, therefore stop singing.' (*Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ*, vol. 6, pp. 443)

#### Islamic sisters should not listen to Na'at cassettes!

So we learn that the hearts of women are like fragile glass. They should not listen to melodious poetry by non-Maḥram men with beautiful voices. Melody has a type of magic. Men and women can easily be excited by listening to each others' melodies.

This is why Sag-e-Madīnaĥ the has suggested that Islamic sisters should avoid listening to Na'ats recited by non-Maḥram men. They should not even listen to male Na'at-reciters on cassettes. They should also avoid copying tunes of male Na'at reciters because this could incline their hearts towards those male reciters. It does not take long for the devil to cause trouble. (Non-Maḥram) Men and women should avoid anything that makes them have thoughts of each other and gives the devil an opportunity to mislead them.

#### Can islamic sisters listen to Na'ats by deceased men?

Question: Can Islamic sisters listen to Na'ats recited by deceased men?

Answer: There is no harm in listening to recorded Na'ats and copying the tunes of deceased men because there does not seem to be a risk of 'excitement' here. For example, the late Nigrān of Dawat-e-Islami's Markazī Majlis-e-Shūrā, Bulbul-e-Rauḍa-e-Rasūl, Hājī Muhammad Mushtāq 'Aṭṭārī عليه تختلة الله المقوم had a very melodious

voice. There is no harm in listening to his cassettes and copying his tunes. However, if the devil creates filthy thoughts in the mind of an Islamic sister even whilst listening to a deceased Na'at-reciter's voice, then she should refrain from listening to it.

## Madani Channel made me wear a Madanī Burqa'!

Islamic sisters! What can I say about the benefits of Dawat-e-Islami's Madani Channel! This channel is playing a vital role in reforming Muslim. Here is a summary of a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ (Karachi): There was a time when I did not wear a veil, but then Dawat-e-Islami gave us the huge gift of 'Madani Channel'. As a result of watching it, the father of my children and I became punctual in Ṣalāĥ.

One day, I listened to a Sunnaĥ-inspiring speech about '*The Importance of Veil*' on Madani Channel. When the father of my children heard it, he was so inspired that he encouraged me to start wearing a Madanī veil and forbade me from going to the market etc. unnecessarily. الكتشار الله عزوجال By the blessing of Dawat-e-Islami's Madani Channel I repented of unveiling and now I do not wear a beautiful, or متاز الله عزوجال , head-revealing and men-attracting veil, in fact, I only wear a fully Islamic Madanī veil.

Madani Channel Sunnataun kī lāye gā gĥar gĥar baĥār Madani Channel daykĥnay wālay banayn parĥayzgār

Madani Channel will promote Sunnaĥs in every house May Madani Channel viewers become pious

صَلُّوْا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

# Islamic verdict about Islamic sisters watching Madani Channel

Islamic sisters! What can I say about the benefits of Madani Channel? التحمينيك عنوية Some non-Muslims have accepted Islam due to watching Madani Channel! Many Muslims who did not use to offer Ṣalāĥ have started offering Ṣalāĥ, many sinners have repented and now follow the Sunnaĥ. التحمينيك عنوية Madani Channel is a one hundred percent Islamic channel, it has no music or female-images. What does Madani Channel contain? It contains Faizān-e-Quran, Faizān-e-Ḥadīš, Faizān-e-Anbiyā, Faizān-e-Ṣaḥābaĥ, and Faizān-e-Awliyā. It contains Quranic recitations, Na'at and Manqabat, heart-warming and heart-trembling scenes of humble and tear-jerking prayers and invocations that compel viewers to cry and become excited with Prophetic love; Dār-ul-Iftā Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Spiritual and Medical cures, Sunnaĥ-inspiring Madanī pearls, and plenty of Madanī parables for the betterment of afterlife.

In short, Madani Channel is a channel that enables people to acquire a vast amount of knowledge whilst sitting at home! However, Islamic sisters should think 112 times before watching Madani Channel because most of the men viewed on Madani Channel are young; and women are fragile bottles that are easily damaged. مَعَادَ اللّه عَزَدَمَلَ they must not fall into the sin of misusing their eyes.

Sadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عَلَيَهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَعِي wrote on page 86 part 16 of Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ's published book *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*: The ruling for a woman looking at a non-Maḥram man is the same as for a man looking at another man; this is when the woman is certain that looking at him will not arouse her, if she even doubts about being aroused, then she must not look at him. ('Ālamgīrī, vol. 5, pp. 327) Āqā kī ḥayā say jĥukī reĥtī thīn nigāĥayn Ānkĥaun pay mayrī beĥan lagā Qufl-e-Madīnaĥ

> Our Beloved Prophet's eyes would remain lowered due to shyness Place a Madanī-lock on your eyes O my sister

#### Should a woman go to exorcist or not?

Question: Should Islamic sisters go to exorcists for an amulet (Ta'wīz) etc.?

Answer: If it is not possible for them to use home-treatment then they should obtain a Ta'wiz etc. via a Mahram male relative. If there are no such male relatives either then women can visit a female exorcist whilst observing veil completely. If there are no female exorcists or despite visiting one, the problem was not yet resolved, then they can visit an old pious male exorcist. If this is not possible either then they can visit any Muslim exorcist, but whenever they exit their homes for a valid Islamic reason it is important to wear the full veil as described earlier. Neither speak informally with a soft and tempting voice, nor be alone with the exorcist. Visiting any exorcist who behaves informally with women, laughs with them, or talks to them about his achievements is extremely dangerous. If anyone sees an exorcist who gives special attention to women, phones them personally, or instructs women to meet him alone so that he can treat them carefully, then run away even from the shadow of such an exorcist or else one may have to regret throughout her life.

#### Can women wear make up?

**Question:** Can women adorn themselves and wear tight or thin garments?

Answer: Using permissible make up is allowed only within the four walls of their homes and only for their husbands. متعاذ الله عزّدتك نن it is

strictly prohibited and a sin for women to make themselves attractive for non-Maḥram men by wearing make-up, fashionable clothes, using perfume, etc even when exiting home with a valid Islamic reason such as visiting Maḥram relatives. This is common among women these days. Wearing a thin scarf that reveals the colour of their hair; or thin socks that reveal their shins; or tight clothes that reveal the shape of any part of the body e.g. raised chest in front of non-Maḥram men is Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

# Naked despite being clothed!

Sayyidunā Abū Ĥurayraĥ برضي الله تعالى عنه reports the following sacred Hadīš of the Beloved and Blessed Prophet صري الله تعالى عليه واله وسلّم. There shall be 2 groups of people in Hell who I have not yet seen (in this blessed era but they will appear in the future), the first are women who will be naked in spite of being dressed, they will mislead others with indecent acts and be misled themselves, their heads will be like the leaning humps of Bukhtī camels, they shall not enter Paradise nor will they smell its fragrance, and its fragrance is smelt from such and such a distance. (*Sahīh Muslim, pp. 1177, Ḥadīš 2128*)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān معليه مخمة المتكان comments on the words '*naked in spite of being dressed*': That is, they will cover part of their bodies with clothing but leave some parts exposed, or they will wear thin clothes which will reveal their bodies, both these sins are being committed today. Or it could mean that they will be covered in Allah's favours but naked i.e. empty of gratitude, or adorned with jewellery but naked of piety.

Explaining '*Like camel humps*' he محمد الله تعالى عليه said: This blessed statement has many meanings; a very good explanation is that these women will not lower their heads out of shyness whilst walking. In fact, they will shamelessly walk with their heads high looking in all

directions, staring at people. Just as the highest part of a camel's entire body is its hump, the heads of these women will also remain high. (*Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 255, 256*)

#### Wearing jewellery to show off

Question: Can women wear jewellery to show off?

Answer: For a woman to wear jewellery out of pride and arrogance leads to divine punishment. The Greatest and Holiest Prophet مَلَى الله تَعَالى عَلَيُو وَالله وَسَلَم warned, 'Whichever woman amongst you wears gold jewellery and then exposes it shall be tormented due to it.'

#### (Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp.126, Hadīš 4237)

(Mirāt, vol. 6, pp. 138)

#### Should women wear perfume?

Question: Can Islamic sisters wear perfume?

Answer: Yes, but their scent should not reach non-Maḥram men. Sayyidunā Abū Ĥurayraĥ محتى الله تعالى عنه reports this glorious statement of the Revered and Renowned Prophet حتى الله تعالى عليه واله وتسلّم fragrance is one that has evident scent but not evident colour and a feminine perfume is one that has evident colour but not evident scent.' (*Shamāil-ul-Muhammadiyyaĥ*, pp. 131, Hadīš 210)

Commenting on the words of the blessed Ḥadīš 'a feminine perfume is one that has evident colour but not scent' the famous commentator Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عَلَيَهِ مَحْمَةُ المَتَّان has stated, 'Beware, a woman should not exit her home wearing fragrance, but she can wear perfume for her husband, there is nothing wrong with this.'

(Mirāt, vol. 6, pp. 160)

#### A woman should not wear perfume when exiting her home!

**Question:** What is the verdict regarding an Islamic sister who wears perfume outside her home?

Answer: An Islamic sister can wear any type of perfume within the four walls of her home, only amongst her husband and Maḥram relatives. However, she must take care to avoid letting her scent reach her brother in-law or any other non-Maḥram man. Any woman who exits her home wearing a perfume that attracts the attention of non-Maḥram men should be afraid because Sayyidunā Abū Mūsā Ash'arī عَلَيه مِحْمَةُ اللهِ القَرِى reported, 'Whenever a woman wears perfume and then appears in front of people so that they can smell her perfume, she is an adulteress.' (Sunan Nasāī, vol. 8, pp.153)

#### Story about a woman wearing perfume

In the blessed era of Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn Sayyidatunā 'Umar Fārūq-e-A'ẓam جَنِى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ a woman was going somewhere, he جَنِى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ smelt her perfume, so he جَنِى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ raised his whip to hit her and said, 'You come out wearing a perfume that men can smell. (Even when it is necessary for you to come out of your home) do not come out wearing perfume.' (*Muşannaf 'Abdur Razzāq, vol. 4, pp. 284, Hadīš 8137*)

# Attractive Burqa'

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister wear fashionable and crystal-studded attractive Burqa' when exiting her home?

Answer: This is extremely dangerous because men will stare at such Burqas. Remember! The fancier and more fashionable a woman's Burqa' is, the greater the possibility of mischief. The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عَلَيَهِ مَعْدَالِتَعَانَ says, 'It is necessary for a woman to avoid exiting her house wearing attractive clothes and Burqas, because such Burqas are not veils. In fact, they are a means of showing beauty.' (*Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 15*)

**Question:** What if a woman exits her home with her entire body covered with a white or flowery shawl?

Answer: A shawl should not be attractive at all. This is a summary of a piece of advice by Hujjat-ul-Islam, Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī عتيه مخمة الله الوالي, 'Eye-catching shawls and veils that women usually wear are not sufficient. In fact, a white shawl or an eye-catching face-veil arouses lust even more because men think that her face would be even more beautiful and they may desire to see her face. Therefore, it is Harām for women to exit their homes wearing a white shawl and a beautiful face-veil as well as a beautiful Burqa'. Any woman who does this, is a sinner. If her father, brother or husband allows her to do this, then he is also sinner.' (*Kīmiyā-e-Sa'ādat, vol. 2, pp. 560*)

# Madanī Burqa'

Question: Then what kind of Burqa' should Islamic sisters wear?

Answer: A loose, simple, dull-coloured and thick fabric-made tent-like Burqa' that makes it hard to decide whether the wearer is old or young.

# Warning to Islamic sisters!

I (Sag-e-Madīnaĥ الله is) totally aware of situations in modern homes, and the mindset of those relatives who are 'crazy about western lifestyle'. I also realize current unfavourable circumstances, but I have stated these Islamic rulings to enlighten people about true and correct Islamic concept of veil. Surely, every Muslim knows that we must follow Sharī'aĥ, and Sharī'aĥ will not follow us.

It is my Madanī suggestion to Islamic sisters that they should not force anyone to wear a loose dull unattractive tent-like proper Madanī Burqa', because in many households there are several difficulties. Followers of the Sharī'aĥ and Sunnaĥ these days are often treated very badly by society which disheartens most Islamic sisters. Your criticism could lead an Islamic sister being compelled by modern society to completely move away from the Madanī environment. Even if an Islamic sister who has been in the Madanī environment for a very long time wears a very attractive Burqa' or make-up, do not break her heart by ridiculing her because hurting a Muslim's feelings without a valid Islamic reason is Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

# Unfastening Burqa' in neighbourhood!

**Question:** Some Islamic sisters remove their Burqas as soon as they reach their building, street etc. before they enter their homes, is this appropriate?

Answer: They should not even remove their face-veils, let alone their entire Burqas, until they enter their homes, because there could be non-Maḥram men in the street or on the stairs of their apartment etc. and it is necessary for them to conceal themselves from these men.

# What if women feel hot in a Madanī Burqa'?

Question: In the heat, wearing a Madanī Burqa' or thick shawl outside makes it even hotter, what should we do about devilish whispers in these circumstances?

Answer: Not paying attention to the devil's devious whispers (Wasāwis) is one way of saving yourself from them. At such times, think of your death, grave, resurrection, and the scorching heat of Hell, ان شراعال the heat of the veil will feel like a flower. If possible, think of this story: During the battle of Tabūk the weather was extremely hot, the hypocrites said:

Do not come out in this heat.



[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 10, Sūraĥ At-Taubaĥ, verse 81)

Then Allah عَزَّوَجَلَّ said:

قُلْ نَارُ جَهَنَّمَ أَشَدُّ حَرًّا

Say O Beloved Prophet, the fire of Hell is the hottest. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 10, Sūraĥ At-Taubaĥ, verse 81)

I swear by Allah عَوَدَجَلَ The heat of a Madanī Burqa' or even the fiercest fire of this earth is nothing compared to the heat of Hell.

# Holy Prophet 🕮 in a scorching desert!

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عليه رحمة المتّان says: Just look at Sayyidunā Abū Khayšamaĥ's passion! During the battle of Tabūk one afternoon he رضي الله تعالى عنه returned from a journey to his garden and saw cold water, hot bread and beautiful wives in front of him. He مرضی الله تعالی عقلیه والله وی said, 'It is not right that the Prophet of Raḥmaĥ حسَّلَ الله تعالی عقلیه والله وی stand in the scorching desert of Tabūk and I eat hot bread and drink cold water in my garden.' Without entering his house (despite returning from a long tiring journey in severe heat) he مرضی الله تعالی عقله took his sword and set off to join the Beloved and Blessed Prophet مرضی الله وی These are the sacred saints for whose sake hundreds of thousands of sinners like us will be forgiven, النُه عَدَوَعال

(Nūr-ul-'Irfān, pp. 318; Rūḥ-ul-Bayān, vol. 3, pp. 475)

May Allah عَوَّدَجَلَّ have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الأَمِيْن صَلَّ اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

#### Questions and answers about hair!

**Question:** When Islamic sisters comb their hair what should they do with fallen hairs?

Answer: Hide or bury them. This is very easy for anyone who has soft land or a garden in her house. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عَلَيْهِ مَعْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَرِى said: If a body-part that is prohibited to look at separates from someone's body then it shall still be prohibited to look at. (*Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 9, pp. 612*)

After removing their pubic-hair, some people leave it lying around in the bathroom or toilet, this should be avoided, rather these hairs should be placed somewhere out of sight, or buried in the ground. Women must also hide fallen-hairs whilst combing or washing so that they are not seen by non-Maḥram men.

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 16, pp. 91-92)

# Precautions regarding hair!

These days probably due to eating unhealthy things and using various chemical soaps, shampoos etc. hair-falling is a common complaint. Those Islamic sisters who live in the house where their non-Maḥram male relatives also live or those who have regular visitors in their homes should take extra care before they dispose of hairs in their bathrooms etc. Also be careful to remove hairs that are stuck to soap-bars after bathing. Islamic brothers should also remove any hairs that are stuck on soap-bars after bathing because they could possibly be hairs of 'Satr' such as the thighs etc.

## Can women shave their heads?

Question: Can women shave their heads?

Answer: This is Harām. (Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 664)

## Can women have male hair styles?

Question: Can women have masculine hair styles?

Answer: This is impermissible and a sin.

# She tore the shroud and sat up!

Probably in the last Friday of Sha'bān-ul-Mu'aẓẓam 1414 AH, I met a young-man at night in a large Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' in Korangi (Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ, Karachi). He swore that this story was true: A young daughter of one of my relatives suddenly died. When we returned after burying her, her father recalled that he accidentally left a hand-bag containing important documents inside her grave. So the grave was necessarily dug open. As soon as the grave was uncovered, we screamed in fear. The young girl that we buried just a few moments ago in a clean shroud had torn her shroud and sat up. She was bent like a bow. Her legs were tied with her hair and many small strange creatures were stuck to her body.

This terrifying sight made us speechless. We threw the soil back over her grave however possible and ran away without retrieving the bag. When I got home, I asked my relatives about what sin she had committed. They told me that she did nothing which was considered outrageous these days, however, just like other girls she was fashionable and did not observe veil. Just a few days before her death, she attended a wedding just like other women, unveiled with a fancy haircut and fashionable clothes.

> Ay mayrī beĥno! Sadā pardaĥ karo Tum galī kūchaun mayn mat pĥirtī raĥo Warnaĥ sun lo qabr mayn jab jāo gī Sānp bichcĥū daykĥ ker chillāo gī

O my sisters! Always remain veiled Do not wander in streets and alleys Or else listen when you enter your graves You will scream when you see snakes and scorpions

#### Weak excuses!

Those Islamic sisters who get influenced by the devil make excuses such as 'I'm forced not to wear a veil, no one wears a veil in our house, I have to consider family customs, our entire family is well-educated, no one is prepared to marry their son off to a simple girl who wears a veil' etc. Will such sisters not learn a lesson after reading this unfortunate fashionable girl's horrifying incident? Will family customs, traditions and the excuses of your Nafs save you from the punishment of the grave and Hell? Will you succeed in saving yourself with these 'pathetic excuses' in the court of Allah (1997). not, and definitely not, then no matter whatever happens you must repent of unveiling.

Remember! Marriages are written in Lauḥ-e-Maḥfūẓ. If it is not written in Lauḥ-e-Maḥfūẓ for anyone to get married, then no matter whatever happens, they will not get married. Every other day, modern, fashionable and well-educated virgin girls fall prey to sudden death. In fact, sometimes a bride dies just before her 'departure to her groom's home' and instead of arriving in a beautifully decorated fragrant wedding-room lit with sparkling lights she finds herself in a dark and tight grave full of insects.

> Tū khushī kay pĥūl lay gī kab talak Tū yaĥān zindaĥ raĥay gī kab talak

For how long will you live happily on this earth? For how long will you remain alive here?

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالٰى عَلْى مُحَمَّد

#### Can women give body-measurements to tailors?

**Question:** Can an Islamic sister allow a non-Maḥram male tailor to measure her body for sewing a garment?

Answer: This is Harām and leads to Hell. The tailor will also commit a severe sin and make himself worthy of Hell, because he cannot measure a woman without staring at her and touching her body. If possible find a female tailor. If this is not possible either, then ask a woman of your house to measure you and then send a Maḥram male to deliver the measurements to a tailor. Islamic sisters should avoid frequently exiting their homes for trivial and unnecessary matters. They should only exit for valid Islamic reasons and make sure that they fulfil all veiling requirements.

## Individual efforts of brother and sister-in-law

Islamic sisters! In order to be steadfast in observing veil and to create a Madanī environment in your homes, please join Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī movement. A wise Islamic brother made individual efforts on his sister which resulted positively in her transformation. Here is his faith-refreshing story, read and rejoice.

This is a statement by an Islamic sister from Bāb-ul-Islam (Sindh): I was engulfed in various sins and did not wear a veil, my family was sick of me because I was a sharp-tongued girl. Luckily my brother and sister-in-law were affiliated with Dawat-e-Islami's fragrant Madanī environment. They used to have personal conversations with me but I ignored them. One day their individual efforts finally impacted on me and I attended the Islamic sisters' Mīlād congregation in the blessed month of Rabi'-un-Nūr. I heard a Sunnaĥ-inspiring speech which caused an overwhelming influence on me. Shedding tears in Divine fear, I begged my Merciful Creator عَزَّدَجَلّ for the forgiveness of my sins. I had never before experienced such spiritual peace as in that Milad congregation. After that I regularly attended the weekly Islamic sisters' Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'. At first the father of my children objected to this but luckily one day he also attended the Islamic brothers' weekly Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' which gave him a Madanī mindset and now he happily consents to my participation in Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī activities. Hence, الْمَسُدُلِلْهُ عَزَدَجَلَ Due to! the blessing of my brother and sister-in-law's individual efforts, we now have a Madanī environment in our home.

# Tumĥayn luṭf ā jāye gā zindagī kā Qarīb ā kay daykĥo żarā Madanī Māḥaul

You will begin to enjoy life Just come close and look at the Madanī environment

190

# **Reform your families**

Islamic sisters! We should all make constant individual efforts for the reform of our families. In fact, we should make more efforts on our families compared to the general public, especially a father should do good deeds himself and give advisory Madanī pearls to his children and their mother as well. Allah عَدَوَجَلَ said in part 28, Sūraĥ At-Taḥrīm, verse 6:

# يَاَ يُّهَا الَّذِيْنَ أَمَنُوا قُوًا أَنْفُسَكُمْ وَاَهْلِيُكُمْ نَارًا وَّقُوُدُهَا النَّاسُ وَالْحِجَارَةُ

*O believers, save yourselves and your family from the fire whose fuel are men and stones.* 

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 28, Sūraĥ At-Taḥrīm, verse 6)

# Saving your family from Hell

The Quranic commentary *Khazāin-ul-'Irfān* states: (Save yourselves and your families) by obeying Allah عَزَوَجَلَ and His Beloved Prophet مَنَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّهُ للهُ عَمَال وَاللهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّهُ وَاللهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ مَنْ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ عَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْ وَعَالَيْهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ وَاللهُ وَعَالَيْنَا وَعَالَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ وَعَالَيْهُ عَلَيْنَا عَلَيْ

#### Observe veil with a eunuch as well!

**Question:** Do Islamic sisters have to observe veil with eunuchs as well?

Answer: Yes. The ruling for Islamic sisters about observing veil with eunuchs is the same as is with men. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī ناللهِ القَوِى says, 'A eunuch is a man, in congregational Ṣalāĥ (Jamā'at) he will stand in the men's row'.

(Fatāwā Amjadiyyaĥ, vol. 1, pp. 170)

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### What is a eunuch?

#### Question: What is a eunuch?

Answer: The Arabic word for a eunuch is 'ﷺ' [Mukhannaš], which means: A man who walks and acts in a gentle feminine manner.

(Al-Bahr-ur-Rāiq, vol. 9, pp. 334)

The commentator of *Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim*, 'Allāmaĥ Nawavī علَيَو مَحْمَةُ اللَّو القَرِى said, 'A eunuch is a man whose habits, body-language, speech and movements are feminine, sometimes this is natural but sometimes it is voluntarily adopted.' *(Sharḥ Muslim lin-Nawavī, vol. 2, pp. 218)* 

## Emphasis for avoiding being a eunuch

**Question:** Should a eunuch avoid the mannerism [i.e. the habits and behaviour] of a eunuch?

Answer: Yes. If a man's walk, speech etc. is naturally feminine, then he should practice acting like a man. If he naturally has feminine traits, then this is not his fault. And if his body-language, speech etc. remain feminine despite his best efforts to avoid them, he will not be taken to task by Sharī'aĥ.

(Fayḍ-ul-Qadīr, vol. 5, pp. 346; Nuzĥa-tul-Qārī, vol. 5, pp. 537)

#### Fake eunuch

Question: Is it a sin to fake being a eunuch?

Answer: Of course it is! If a man deliberately acts like a female, i.e. he acts like a eunuch, then he is a sinner and worthy of Hell. Sayyidunā 'Abdullāĥ Bin 'Abbās مَحْيَى اللَّهُتَعَالَى عَنَهُمَا reported that the Holy Prophet مَحْيَى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ عَالَى مَعَنَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ عَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى عَنَهُ عَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى عَنَهُما Mell. who act like men and he صَلَى اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ عَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى عَنَهُ مَعَالَى ع o instructed, 'Turn them out of your homes.' (*Şahīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 4, pp. 347, Ḥadīš 6834*) Did you see! The Beloved Prophet حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم cursed eunuchs and ordered that they be turned out of homes.

## Calling a non-eunuch a eunuch!

Question: What about calling a non-eunuch a eunuch?

Answer: This would hurt a Muslim's feelings, therefore, it is a sin and leads to Hell. In fact, in case of the filing of a case in an Islamic 'Adālat [court], the punishment of 20 whips can be given. In a blessed Hadīš, the Merciful Prophet حَلَّ الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم stated: If one person says to another, 'O eunuch!' Then inflict 20 whips upon him. (Sunan-ut-Tirmizī, vol. 3, pp. 141 Hadīš 1467)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عاتية تحمد المثان commented on this blessed Ḥadīš: A eunuch is a man whose body parts are flexible and voice and body-language are feminine. Calling somebody a eunuch is an insult and therefore, the victim can make a claim for abuse of honour and this punishment (20 whips) can be inflicted upon the criminal. Similarly, if somebody said any of these to another person, 'O alcoholic! O Zindīq! O pederast! O interest-taker! O Dayyūš (shameless)! O cheater! O mother of thieves!' Then he could be inflicted with the same punishment.

(Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 326)

## Calling a eunuch a eunuch!

Question: Can we call a natural eunuch a eunuch?

Answer: Not without a valid Islamic reason, because this would embarrass and hurt him, just as it is prohibited by Sharī'aĥ to unnecessarily call a blind man 'blind', a short man 'shorty' and a tall man 'lanky', it is also prohibited here. In fact, the embarrassmentelement is stronger here. Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

### Behaviour of a eunuch

Question: What would you say about a eunuch's character?

Answer: In our part of the world some of the eunuchs are actually eunuchs, whereas others are actually a third gender, usually named 'Khunšā' or 'Khunšā Mushkil'. Some of them are decent and Almighty-fearing people, whereas others adopt begging, dancing, prostitution as a profession and hence earn unlawful money and make themselves worthy of Hell. Beware! Never let any of these enter your homes and do not encourage their sinful behaviour by giving them any money; giving charity to a habitual beggar is also a sin.

Question: Some eunuchs are extremely persistent and do not get off our backs until they receive some money, especially in weddings and birthdays. They usually insist in such occasions and behave with extreme shamelessness if they are not given any money. What should we do in such cases?

...

Answer: Try your very best to get rid of them and if their behaviour is highly embarrassing then it is permissible for you to give them some money with the intention of silencing them. Several Aḥādīš prove that if a poet insults someone with his poetry then it is permissible for him to pay the poet to silence him. Although this is bribery, giving bribery in this case is permissible. However, taking it is still Ḥarām and leads to Hell.

## Important information about the 'third gender'

**Question:** I understand that a eunuch is physically a man, but can you please define the 'third gender' i.e. a 'Khunšā' and 'Khunšā Mushkil' and their physical features.

**Answer:** There is a third gender apart from men and women. Books of Islamic Jurisprudence state: Someone who has both male and female genital organs is a 'Khunšā'. (*Muḥīț Burĥānī, vol. 23, pp. 454*)

Some Islamic jurists مَعَهُوُ اللَّهُ السَّلَاتِ define a Khunšā as someone who has neither male nor female genitals; in fact just a hole at the front for urinating. (*Tabyīn-ul-Ḥaqāiq, vol. 7, pp. 440; Al-Baḥr-ur-Rāiq, vol. 9, pp. 334*)

*Badāi'-uṣ-Ṣanāi'* stated: If a child has both male and female genital organs and it urinates from the male genital organ, then it is a male. If it urinates from the female organ, then it is a female, the other organ shall be considered extra. If the child urinates from both orifices, then whichever it urinates from first is its original orifice, i.e. if it urinates from the female organ first then it is a woman. If it urinates from both organs at the same time then it is difficult to determine its gender, and such a person is called a 'Khunšā Mushkil'. However, after puberty, if any male signs appear on it such as beard then it is a woman. (*Badāi'-uṣ-Ṣanāi', vol. 6, pp. 418*)

After puberty if the child has both male and female features, i.e. a beard and breasts then it is a Khunšā Mushkil.

(Fatāwā Shāmī, vol. 10, pp. 478)

## Story about a eunuch's forgiveness

Eunuchs are usually despised and demeaned in our society, this is wrong. They are also the bondmen of Allah and He 3222 is the One Who created them. Eunuchs must avoid sins that lead to Hell such as dancing, singing etc. They should be content with the Will of Allah 32222 and lead Sunnaĥ-inspiring lives. Here is a story about one lucky eunuch; other eunuchs might envy him and wish for the same.

## Sprinkling the water from a bride's feet

**Question:** What about washing a bride's feet and then sprinkling the water in all four corners of the house?

Answer: This is Mustaḥab. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ 'When you bring a newly-wed bride at home, it is desirable to wash her feet and sprinkle the water in all four corners of the house, this brings blessings.' (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ referenced, vol. 2, pp. 595; Mafātīḥ-ul-Jinān Sharḥ Shar'a-tul-Islam, pp. 447*)

## Questions and answers about glancing

**Question:** It is said that there's nothing wrong with your first glance at a non-Mahram woman, is this true?

Answer: The first unintentional glance at a woman, which is instantly turned away, is not a sin. However, even a first deliberate

196

glance is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. Allah عَرَّدَعَلَ emphasises in the 30<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ An-Nūr (part 18) that men should protect their eyes:

قُلْ لِلْمُؤْمِنِيْنَ يَغُضُّوا مِنْ أَبْصَارِهِمْ

Command the Muslim men to keep their gaze low. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 30)

Here is a Quranic command for women:

وَقُلُ لِّلُمُؤْمِنْتِ يَغْضُضْنَ مِنُ آبْصَارِهِنَّ

And command the Muslim women to keep their gaze low. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 18, Sūraĥ An-Nūr, verse 31)

## 4 SACRED AHADIS ABOUT 'LOOKING'

#### Turn your eyes away!

 Sayyidunā Jarīr Bin 'Abdullāĥ مَنْى الله تعالى عَنْهُ مَعْنَ اللهُ تعالى عَنْهُ مَعْنَ اللهُ مَعْنَ مَعْنَ مَعْنَ مَعْنَ مَعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْمَنْ مُعْنَ مُعْمَعْنَ مُعْنَ مُ مُعْنَ مُنْ مُنْعُنَ مُنْعُ مُعْنَ مُنْ مُنْ مُنْ مُعْنَ مُنْ مُنْعُ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُنْ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُ مُعْنَ مُعْمَ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُنْ مُعْنَ مُعْمَنْ مُعْنُ مُعْنَ مُعْن مُعْنَ مُعْنُ مُعْنَ مُعْنُ مُ مُعْنَ مُنْ مُعْنَ مُعْنَ مُعْنُ مُعْنَ مُعْنُ مُعْنَ مُعْنُ مُعْنُ مُعْنَ مُعْنُ مُعْنُ مُعْنُ مُعْنُ مُ مُعْنُ مُعْ م

(Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 1190, Ḥadīš 2159)

#### Do not look deliberately!

2. The Greatest and Holiest Prophet حَنَّى المُعْتَعَالى عَنَيُوالموتسَلَّم said to Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn, 'Alī-ul-Murtaḍā, the lion of Allah تَتَوَيْد اللَّهُ تَعَالى وَجْهَهُ الْكَرِيْم After you have cast a glance, do not cast the second glance (i.e. if you suddenly cast an unintentional glance at a woman then turn your eyes away instantly and do not look again) because the first glance is permissible but the second is prohibited. (Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 2, pp. 358, Hadīš 2149)

# **Excellence of protecting eyes**

3. This is a glorious statement by the Beloved and Blessed Prophet حَمَّلَ الله تَعَال عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم If a Muslim looks once at the beauty of a woman (unintentionally) and then lowers his eyes, Allah عَدَوَجَلَ will grant him such a worship that he will feel its pleasure.

(Musnad Imām Ahmad Bin Hanbal, vol. 8, pp. 299, Hadīš 22341)

## Poisonous arrow of the devil

4. The Noblest Prophet حَلَى اللهُتَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم stated that a Hadīš-e-Qudsī states: Looking is one of the poison-tipped arrows of the devil; if someone avoids it whilst fearing Me, then I will grant him such faith (Īmān) that he shall feel its sweetness in his heart.

(Al-Mu'jam-ul-Kabīr lit-Ṭabarānī, vol. 10, pp. 173, Ḥadīš 10362)

# Eyes filled with fire

Hujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī عتيوتختة narrated, 'Whoever fills his eyes with something Harām, his eyes will be filled with fire on Judgement Day.'

(Mukāshafa-tul-Qulūb, pp.10)

# Needle of fire

Sayyidunā 'Allāmaĥ Abul Faraj 'Abdur Raḥmān Bin Jawzī عَلَيْهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَوِى reports, 'Looking at a woman's beauty is one of the poison-tipped arrows of the devil, whoever does not protect his eyes from a non-Maḥram, a needle of fire will be passed through his eyes on Judgement Day.' (*Baḥr-ud-Dumū'*, pp. 171)

# 'Looking' plants a seed of lust in heart

Hujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī عَتَيْهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ الْوَالِي said: A man who cannot shut his eyes cannot protect his private parts either.

- Sayyidunā 'Īsā Rūḥullāĥ على تَبِيتاءَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوةُ وَالسَّلَامِ said, 'Protect your sight, it sows the seed of lust in the heart, this is enough for Fitnaĥ [trouble].'
- When Sayyidunā Yaḥyā على تَبِيتَا وَ عَلَيْهِ القَسْلُوةُ وَالسَّلَام was asked how fornication begins, he على توالنظر replied, 'By looking and desiring.'
- Sayyidunā Fuḍayl مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ Said: The devil says, 'Looking' is an old bow and arrow of mine which never misses its target'. (*Iḥyā-ul-'Ulūm, vol. 3, pp. 125*)
- My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى عَلَيْه says, 'First the eyes get misled, then the heart gets misled and then the Satr [private parts] get mislead.' (Anwār-e-Razā, pp. 391)
- Without doubt the prosperity of both worlds lies in locking your eyes with a Qufl-e-Madīnaĥ (spiritual Madanī lock).

Ānkĥ utĥtī to mayn jĥunjĥulā kay palak sī laytā Dil bigařtā to mayn gĥabrā kay sanbĥālā kertā

When I raised my eyes I anxiously blinked When my heart wandered I fearfully took control of it

#### Do not even look at a woman's shawl

Sayyidunā 'Ala Bin Ziyād مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْه says, 'Do not even look at a woman's shawl, because 'looking' creates lust in the heart.'

(Hilyat-ul-Awliyā, vol. 2, pp. 277)

#### What to do in case of misusing eyes

**Question:** If a man unlawfully looks at a woman or vice versa, what should they do?

199

Answer: Immediately shut their eyes or turn them away. If possible, move away from that place, repent humbly in the court of Allah عَنَوَجَلَ with remorse. If the looking person is a man then he should recite this prayer with Ṣalāt-ʿAlan-Nabī before and after it:

# ٱللَّهُمَّ إِنَّى آعُوْذُبِكَ مِنُ فِتْنَةِ النِّسَاءِ وَعَذَابِ الْقَبُر

**Translation:** O Allah عَدَّدَجَلَ I seek Your protection from the trouble of women and punishment of the grave.

## Tip for erasing sins!

Whenever anyone commits a sin, he should perform any good deed afterwards such as reciting Ṣalāt-'Alan-Nabī and the Kalimaĥ Ṭayyibaĥ, etc. Sayyidunā Abū Żar Ghifārī عَلَى عَنْهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهُ said: The Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ مَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ مَعَالَى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَاللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَاللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَاللهُ عَالَى advised me, 'Whenever you do something evil, do any good deed after it, this good deed will erase the evil.' I humbly asked, 'Yā Rasūlallāh حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّمُ a good deed?' He حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَاللَّهُ اللهُ يَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّمُ a good deeds.'

(Musnad Imām Ahmad Bin Hanbal, vol. 8, pp. 113, Hadīš 21543)

#### Sinning with the intention of repenting is unbelief

Reading this blessed Ḥadīš, مَعَادَ الله عَزَدَعَلَ no one must think, 'That's good, now I'll do as many sins as I want and then just recite 'لَا الله' and they'll all vanish'. I swear by Allah عَزَدَعَلَ this is a huge and very dangerous trick of the devil. Committing a sin with the intention of repenting later on is a grave and severely major sin.

Commenting on the 9<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ Yūsuf, the renowned commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān  $\exists tert = 1$ has stated on page 376 in  $N\bar{u}r$ -ul-'Irfān: 'Committing a sin with the intention of repenting is unbelief (Kufr).' There is a lesson here for those people who use other people's belongings without their permission with the intention of apologising later. Feeling remorse is extremely essential for repentance. At times, remorse leads the remorseful person to doing something quite unique, as is shown in the below mentioned parable.

#### **One-eyed** man

Sayyidunā Ka'b-ul-Ahbār تجي الله تتالى عنَّه said that in the era of Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāĥ علىبَيتارَعلَيه الصَّلوةُ a famine occurred. People requested sayyidunā Mūsā على نَبِيَّنَا وَعَلَيْهِ الصَّلوةُ وَالسَّلام to pray for rain. 'Come with me to the mountain', he عَلَيْهِ السَّلَام said. Everyone was prepared to accompany him. He عَلَيْهِ السَّلَام then announced, 'Anyone who has ever committed a sin must not accompany me.' On hearing this, everyone returned, except for a one-eyed man. Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāĥ على نَبِيِّنَا وَعَلَيْهِ الصَّلاة said, 'Did you not hear what I said?' 'I did', he humbly replied. 'Have you never committed any sin?' he asked. The man humbly replied, 'Yā Kalīmallāĥ! I do not علَيْهِ السَّلَام remember ever committing a sin. However, there is one thing!' 'What is that?' He علَيْه السَّلَام enquired. 'Once I looked into someone's house with one of my eyes and saw that someone was standing inside. I feared Allah عَزَّدَجَلَّ and felt extremely shameful for having glanced into another person's house. Overcome with remorse, I plucked out the eye that looked into the house and threw it away! Please tell me! If that was a sin then I will return as well!'

Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāĥ على تَدِيمَا وَعَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوةُ وَالسَّلَام took the man with him. When they reached the mountain, he علَيْهِ السَّلَام said to the man,

'Pray to Allah اَيَا قُدُّوْسُ عَزَرَجَلَ for rain!' The man prayed, 'اِيَا قُدُّوْسُ عَزَرَجَلَ إِلَى اللَّهُ وَسُ عَزَرَجَلَ Pray to Allah الله for rain!' The man prayed, 'اِيَا قُدُوْسُ عَزَرَجَلَ Pour treasure never ends and miserliness is not Your attribute; shower rain upon us out of Your grace and generosity.' Immediately, it began to rain and by the time they returned from the mountain they were both soaked in rain. (*Raud-ur-Riyāḥīn, pp. 295*)

May Allah عَدَّدَجَلَّ have mercy on them and forgive us without accountability for their sake!

المِيْن بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِيْن صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

We learn here that it is very important to feel remorse for sins. A blessed Ḥadīš states, 'اَلنَّدَمُ تَوْبَةُ' *Remorse is repentance*.

(Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 4, pp. 492, Hadīš 252)

Sadly, we commit thousands of sins everyday but we do not even realise what we do, let alone feel ashamed.

Koī ĥaftaĥ, koī din yā koī gĥaniaĥ mayrā balkay Koī lamḥaĥ gunāĥaun say naĥīn khālī gayā ĥogā Nadāmat say gunāĥaun kā izālaĥ kucĥ to ĥo jātā Ĥamayn ronā bĥī to ātā naĥīn ĥāye! Nadāmat say

No week, no day, no hour, in fact No second of ours is free from sin Shame would have washed away at least some sins Alas! We do not even know how to cry with shame

Dear Islamic brothers! Asking an individual of lower status to pray is a practice of Prophets عَلَيْوِمُ الضَّلَوْةُ وَالسَلَام . Without doubt, the status of a Prophet is greater than that of a follower. Despite this, Sayyidunā Mūsā Kalīmullāh عَلْ نَبِيتًا وَ عَلَيْهِ الضَّلَوْةُ وَالسَّلَام his follower say prayer. Similarly, in spite of being the greatest of all Prophets, our Beloved Prophet Muhammad Mustafa حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيُو دَالِهِ وَسَلَّم said to Sayyidunā 'Umar Fārūq-e-A'ẓam رَضِي اللهُ تَعَالى عَنَهُ whilst allowing him to do 'Umraĥ, 'O my brother! Remember us in your prayer.' (Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 3, pp. 411, Ḥadīš 2894)

Sayyidunā 'Umar Fārūq-e-A'ẓam نوى الله تعالى عنه used to say to Madanī children in the streets of Madīnaĥ, 'Children! Pray for Umar's forgiveness.' A'lā Ḥaḍrat's Khalīfaĥ, Sayyidī-o-Murshidī Quṭb-e-Madīnaĥ أَخَدُ held a blessed Mīlād congregation in his home every day. I have witnessed dozens of times that at the end of the congregation he مَحْدَةُ الله تعالى عليه used to instruct someone else to do the concluding prayer, instead of doing it himself. There is a beautiful lesson here for religious figures and preachers. If they are ever not asked to do the concluding prayer in any Ijtimā', then they should not be upset and nor should they consider themselves to be most worthy of saying the concluding prayer. No matter whoever says the prayer, we should all join in wholeheartedly with our Āmīns, earning the blessings of the prayer. It is not necessary for only impressive and loud prayers to be accepted by Allah عَدَدَعَا الله الم

#### I came out from a sandpit of sins

Islamic sisters! By the grace of Allah عَدَوَجَلَ and His Blessed Prophet مَنَ اللهُ تَعَال عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَم , prayers made from the bottom of the heart are answered, entreaties are granted, and wishes are fulfilled. This is a summary of an Islamic sister's statement from Punjab (Pakistan): Before joining Dawat-e-Islami's fragrant Madanī environment, I was very badly stuck in the sandpit of sins. Although my heart despised sins I saw no way to abstain from them. I had absolutely no religious knowledge. I would often pray, 'O my Lord !! I want to be a good person, make me a better person.' At long last, my prayers were answered and one day I heard the good news of 'a Dawat-e-Islami Sunnaĥ-inspiring Islamic sisters' Ijtimā' being held on Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> August 2001 at so-and-so place.'

I was already thirsty, so I began waiting eagerly for the announced event. Finally, the day arrived and I avidly attended the Islamic sisters' Ijtimā'. Hearing the recitation of the Quran and the Na'at of the Beloved Prophet صَلَى الله تعالى عليه والهو واله وعاليه وعاليه واله وعاليه وعاليه واله وعاليه وعا معاليه وعاليه وعالي عاليه وعاليه وعالي وعاليه وعاليه وعاليه وعالي

التحمد لله عرّد على الله العندية. By the blessing of regularly attending the weekly Ijtimā', I was rescued from the sandpit of sins. Today, I am trying to promote the call to righteousness amongst Islamic sisters as a responsible person for Madanī activities in our locality.

Mayray a'māl kā badlaĥ to Jaĥannam ĥī tĥā Mayn to jātā mujĥay Sarkār nay jānay na diyā

I deserved Hell for my deeds I would have gone but my Master did not let me go

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالٰى عَلْى مُحَمَّد

## **Excellence of prayer**

Islamic sisters! It is true that, 'A virtuous intention leads to destination'. That Islamic sister really wanted to change and prayed regularly for this, so Allah عَرَدَجَلَ provided means for her reform. We

204

too should not be lazy in praying for freedom from the evil of the devil and our Nafs because prayer is the weapon of a Muslim. Prayers can change destiny. Here are two sayings of Beloved Mustafa تَعَلَّى المُعْتَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَالمُحَسَلَم

 Should I not tell you the thing that will bring you salvation from your enemy and increase your sustenance; pray to Allah عَزَدَجَلَ night and day because prayer is the weapon of a Mu`min.

(Musnad Abī Ya'lā, vol. 2 pp. 201, Hadīš 1806)

 Prayer changes destiny and kindness increases life. And a bondman is deprived of sustenance because of committing sin. (Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, vol. 4, pp. 379, Ḥadīš 4022)

On page 199 of part 16 of the 312-page book *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at* published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī ʿaliāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī said: This Ḥadīš means that prayer removes calamities. Destiny in this Ḥadīš refers to 'Mu'allaq destiny'. This is also the meaning of an increase in life because kindness increases one's life. And sustenance here refers to spiritual reward in the afterlife because sins can deprive the sinner of it. In some cases, sinner may also be deprived of worldly sustenance.

# Do not glance into other people's homes!

**Question:** Is it prohibited by Sharī'aĥ to glance into someone else's house deliberately?

**Answer:** Yes. However, if the door is already open and you unintentionally look inside, then you are not at fault. It is extremely sad to see that most Muslims are totally unaware of this issue these

days. People unhesitatingly glance into other's homes. In fact, if the door is closed they leap up to look inside, they peep through holes in the wall, through windows, they even remove the curtains to look and are totally inconsiderate about the fact that peeking into the homes of others is prohibited by Sharī'aĥ.

#### The right to poke somebody's eye!

**Question:** If we knock on the door but receive no reply, can we still not peek into the house?

Answer: No, you cannot look inside. Sayyidunā Abū Żar Ghifārī مَتَى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ reported that our Beloved Prophet مَتَى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَنَهُ 'Said, 'One who removes the curtain and looks inside a house and sees the private matter of the family prior to receiving permission, has done something which was not lawful for him. If someone pokes him in the eye when he sees, then I will not shame him (the person who poked in the eye). If anyone passes an uncovered open door and looks inside (unintentionally) then he is not a sinner, this is the family's fault.' (Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, vol. 4, pp. 324, Hadīš 2716)

The famous commentator, Hakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Ahmad Yār Khān عَلَيُو مَحْمَةُ المَثَان comment on the words of the Hadīš '*I will not shame him*': That is, I will not punish and embarrass the person who poked him in the eye because the one who looked is at fault.

(Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 257)

# Where to look whilst talking

**Question:** Is it necessary to keep your eyes lowered whilst talking to someone?

Answer: There are details to this issue. If a man feels aroused when talking to a beardless attractive boy (or if a man is talking to a non-Maḥram woman and vice versa with Shar'ī permission) then they must lower their eyes during conversation so that they cannot see the face, any other body part and even the clothes of the other person. If there is no Shar'ī prohibition, then there is no harm in looking at the other person's face during a conversation. If you make a habit of speaking to every single person with your eyes lowered, then this is very good because experience has shown that these days one who does not have a habit of lowering his gaze when talking to a beardless attractive boy or non-Maḥram woman.

# The eyes of Mustafa

Question: Please tell us about our Beloved Prophet's looking habits?

Answer: Sayyidunā Muhammad Bin 'Īsā Tirmiżī علَيْهِ تَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَوِى paid attention to someone صَلَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم When the Holy Prophet صَلَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم would pay complete attention. His blessed eyes remained lowered. He صَلَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم looked more towards the earth than the sky. He صَلَّ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّم mostly glanced from the corners of his eyes.<sup>1</sup>

In this blessed Ḥadīš, the words 'he would pay complete attention' mean that he مَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّمَ did not steal a furtive glance at anyone. 'His blessed eyes remained lowered' means that whenever

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ash-Shamāil lit-Tirmiżī, pp. 23, Raqm 7

he حَلَّ اللهُتَعَالَى عَلَيُودَالمِوَسَلَّم looked at something he حَلَّ اللهُتَعَالَى عَلَيُودَالمِوَسَلَّم lowered his eyes, he حَلَّ الله تَعَالَى عَلَيُودَالمِوَسَلَّم did not look around unnecessarily. In fact, he حَلَّ الله تَعَالَى عَلَيُودَالمِوَسَلَّم would always remain attentive towards the Knower of the Unseen حَلَّ الله تَعَالَى عَلَيُودَالمودَسَلَّم and contemplating about the affairs of the afterlife.<sup>1</sup> '*He مَنَ* الله تَعَالَى عَلَيُودَالمودَسَلَّم *looked more towards the earth than the sky*' is a testament of extreme bashfulness and shyness. One Ḥadīš mentions that whenever he eves to the sky.<sup>2</sup> This raising of eyes was in anticipation of Divine revelation otherwise, he مَنَّ اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيُودَالمِوَسَلَّم earth.<sup>3</sup>

#### My life changed by the blessing of celebrating Mīlād

Islamic sisters! For Muslims, what greater 'Day of Favour' is there than the birthday of our Holy Prophet جَسَلَ الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَّم have been granted as Ṣadaqaĥ of him. This day is more auspicious than Eid, because Eid was also granted as his Ṣadaqaĥ. This is why he حَلَّ الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم Mondays: 'فِيْدِهِ وُلِدتُ' I was born on this day.

#### (Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim, pp. 591, Ḥadīš 1162)

Eid Mīlād-un-Nabī التحمان الله تعالى عليه وتاله وتسلّم! In many locations of many countries around the world is wonderfully celebrated every year by the global & non-political religious movement for the propagation of the Quran and Sunnaĥ – Dawat-e-Islami. On the eve of 12<sup>th</sup> Rabī'-un-Nūr, a grand Mīlād-congregation takes place and on Eid day many processions attended by hundreds of thousands

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Al-Mawāĥib-ul-Ladunniyyaĥ with it's commentary by Zarqānī, vol. 5, pp. 272

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 342, Hadīš 4837

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ashi'aĥ, vol. 4, pp. 526; Madārij-un-Nubūwwaĥ, vol. 1, pp. 6

of devotees of Rasūl march through streets whilst passionately chanting 'Marḥabā Yā Mustafa صَلَّى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَّم (welcome O Mustafa صَلَّى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَّم.

Eid-e-Mīlād-un-Nabī to Eid kī bhī Eid ĥay Bil-yaqīn ĥay Eid-e-Eidān Eid-e-Mīlād-un-Nabī

Eid Mīlād-un-Nabī is the Eid of all Eids Certainly, the Eid of Eids is Eid Mīlād-un-Nabī

There are great blessings in celebrating the Holy Prophet's birthday. Listen to a delightful parable of an Islamic sister. She has stated: Like any common girl I enjoyed watching films and dramas, loved listening to songs and used to attend weddings, dolled up without a veil. 'What will happen to me after dying' was something I was totally oblivious of! Two years ago, I visited my relatives in Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ Karachi. The Islamic sisters' Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā' took place very close to their house. An Islamic sister invited me, so I also attended.

التحمَّدُ لِللَّه عَرَدِعَلَ ! That Ijtimā' totally altered my mindset. Then I saw Bāb-ul-Madīnaĥ Karachi's marvellous Rabī'-un-Nūr celebrations, which gave me another boost to perform good deeds. التحمَّدُ لِللَّه عَرَدَعَلَ العَامَةُ I started to offer my Ṣalāĥ. Then I started to act upon the Madanī In'āmāt and wear a Shar'ī veil. Whilst regularly doing Dawat-e-Islami's Madanī work, at present I am serving the Sunnaĥ as a Madanī In'āmāt collector in my locality.

#### Embracing Islam on seeing Mīlād celebrations

Islamic sisters! Allah عَرَّدَجَلَ is the real Provider of guidance. Whenever He عَرَّدَجَلَ decides to bless someone, He عَرَّدَجَلَ creates the means for this, as shown in this example. A modern woman was guided towards this Madanī environment. المنهن الله عزوماً المنهن الله عزوماً المنهن There are many splendid blessings in celebrating Mīlād. Countless wicked people become pious via Mīlād. An Islamic brother said that a non-believer was inspired by Mīlād-illumination of a Masjid and embraced Islam, thinking, 'How wonderfully Muslims celebrate their Prophet's birthday, and how strongly they love him.'

#### The Beloved Prophet 🕮 is pleased with Mīlād celebrators

التحمّد لِلله عنّد عليه عند الله عند عليه عند الله عند الله عند عليه عند الله عند عليه عند الله عند الله عند ال Mīlād celebrators. This is a summary of a statement made by my master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān: Some devotees of Rasūl saw the Revered and Renowned Prophet حَلَّ الله تعالى عليه واله وسَلَم h dreams, he حَلَّ الله تعالى عليه واله وسَلَم was pleased with their Mīlād celebrations and said, 'مَنْ فَرِحَ بِنَا فَرِحْنَا بِه' Whoever is happy with us we are happy with him.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 15, pp. 522, 523)

Khushiyān manāo bĥāiyon! Sarkār ā gaye Sarkār ā gaye, Shaĥ-e-Abrār ā gaye Eid Mīlād-un-Nabī say ĥam ko bay-ḥad piyār ĥay إلى المالة على إلى المالة على إلى المالة المالية مالي

O brothers! Rejoice! The Prophet حَلَّى اللهُعْتَانى عَلَيْهِ وَالْمِحَسَلَمِ has come The Prophet has come, the king of mankind حَلَّى اللهُ مُتَانى عَلَيْهِ وَالْمِحَسَلَمُ We passionately adore Eid Mīlād-un-Nabī ران مَسَ الله عَدَوَعِلَ

#### Questions and answers about unreal love

**Question:** If one person coincidentally falls in love with another despite not wanting to and without doing anything unlawful, then will he/she be a sinner?

210

Answer: No, because this is out of his/her control.

Question: So then what should such a 'love-sick' person do?

Answer: Be patient and earn reward.

Question: Wow! Is it possible to earn reward through unreal love?

Answer: Why not, but one must remember that even when unintentionally falling in love with someone, it is important to abide by Sharī'aĥ if he desires to earn spiritual reward. For instance, if a man unexpectedly looks at a non-Maḥram woman and despite turning his eyes away, he immediately becomes fond of her; thereafter he does not think of her deliberately nor does he look at her deliberately, nor does he meet her, talk to her on the phone or write a love letter to her or send her a gift.

In other words if he hides that unintentional involuntary unreal love so that not even a single soul knows about it, in fact, even the woman he loves does not know, and then such a 'true lover' dies from this love facing agonies, he is a martyr. Here is a glorious Hadīš of the Noble Prophet صَلَى علَيْهِ وَالله عَنّان علَيْهِ وَالله someone and preserved his chastity and hid his love, then died in this state, died as a martyr.' (*Tārīkh-e-Baghdad, vol. 13, pp. 185, Hadīš 7160*)

Do you see! There are conditions for a true lover: He must safeguard his chastity and hide his love, then if he dies in this love he is a martyr. In volume 1, page 859 of the 1250-page book *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at* published by Dawat-e-Islami's publication department Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليو محمدة الله القاربة mentioned 36 types of martyrdom, of which the 16<sup>th</sup> is: Someone who dies in love (is also a martyr) provided he preserves his chastity and conceals his love.' Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### Can two lovers marry each other?

**Question:** Is it prohibited by Sharī'aĥ for two lovers to marry each other?

Answer: They can marry each other as long as there is no Shar'ī prohibition. Remember, seeing each other, writing letters, talking on phone, sending gifts etc. before marriage are all Ḥarām and lead to Hell. Some lovers secretly have a 'court marriage' without informing their parents. This will most certainly hurt their parents' feeling and especially humiliate the girl's parents. If the man is not the ' $\Delta a_{i}$ ' (Kufw) of the woman, then their marriage without the consent of her father or guardian is invalid. (*Questions and answers about Kufw are given after a few pages.*)

it is strictly Ḥarām and ignorant to use the incident of Sayyidunā Yūsuf عَلَى تَوَيَّعَاتَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ وَالسَّلَام الصَّلَام عَنَوَ and Zulaykhā to justify unreal love. Remember in that story the love was only from Zulaykhā, Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تَبِيَّا وَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ وَالسَّلَام Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تَبِيَّا وَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ وَالسَّلَام Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تَبْتَعَا وَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ وَالسَّلَام Sayyidunā Yūsuf المَعال story the love was only from Zulaykhā, Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تَبْعَا وَ عَلَيْهِ وَالصَّلَوْ وَالسَّلَام Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تَبْعَاد عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْ عَلَيْ عَلَي

#### The destructions of un-Islamic and unreal love

Question: These days in unreal love Sharī'aĥ is violated, why is this?

Answer: The biggest reason for this issue these days is that most Muslims lack Islamic knowledge and are away from a Sunnaĥinspiring Madanī environment. It is for this reason that a flood of sins has emerged everywhere. Watching romantic movies and dramas on TV, VCR, the internet etc., reading dramatised love incidents in newspapers, fake romantic fantasies in magazines, novels and monthly journals, sitting in mixed college and university classes, informal behaviour with non-Maḥram relatives and falling in the sandpit of informal conduct usually leads someone to falling in love with another person.

At first, love is one-sided but the other partner when informed about it also sometimes falls in love, leading to a severe storm of sins. These lovers then engage in shameless talking on phone and even meet each other unveiled, exchange love letters and gifts, and secretly promise to marry each other. If their family members cause any obstruction, they sometimes elope, and the news of their elopement is published in papers, causing disgrace for their families. At times, they get married by court, but sometimes they go beyond all moral bounds even without marriage! Furthermore, if they are unable to elope, then they commit suicide. These types of news are often published in newspapers. For your caution here is an internet report from the Jang newspaper issued on Monday 9<sup>th</sup> Jumādal Aūlā, 1427 AH (June 5, 2006). Names have been removed and slight amendments have been made:

#### 3 Young sisters collectively committed suicide

In a city of Punjab, Pakistan 3 young sisters collectively committed suicide by swallowing poisonous tablets. The 17-year-old sister was in her first year, the 19-year-old in her third year and the 26-yearold was an M.A. student. One night they had a long argument with their mother about marrying by their own choice and about financial problems. According to inheritors, there were regular disputes amongst the sisters as well. Their mother wanted to marry them according to her choice. That evening they had another aggressive argument about financial issues and their marriages. That night the three sisters locked themselves in a room and swallowed some poisonous tablets. They were taken to hospital but all attempts to keep them alive failed, and they died approximately half an hour after being shifted to hospital. All three were living with their widowed mother. Their post-mortem took place 8 hours later. All three sisters were buried in the presence of thousands of people amidst the sounds of mourning and crying.

The names mentioned in the newspapers indicated that they were Muslims, so I pray for them, 'O Allah عَزَدَجَلَّ forgive us, the three deceased sisters and the entire Ummaĥ of our Beloved and Blessed Prophet صَلَى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم.'

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الأمِيْن صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

#### Suicides of failed lovers

Here are two more incidents reported by a newspaper, daily Nawaiwaqt (Karachi, August 4, 2004):

- 1. 'A young man drank poison after failing to marry his lover.'
- 2. 'A young man in Dadu (Sindh) committed suicide after failing in love.' Such deaths are pitiful.

#### How to avoid unreal love

Question: Please tell the causes of unreal love and how to avoid it!

Answer: The causes of unreal love include nudity, obscenity, coeducation, unveiling, films, reading romantic and sinful articles in novels and newspapers etc. Boys and girls who play with each other during childhood can also fall prey to this due to their early childhood friendships. If parents stop their sons at a very early age from playing with girls, in fact even with the daughters of close relatives, in fact even their nieces, and similarly, stop their daughters from playing with boys and make efforts to keep them away from the aforementioned sinful influences as well then they stand a good chance of saving them from such unreal love. Children should be تَعَلَّى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالبه وَسَلَّم from a very young age. If anyone truly loves the Beloved Prophet مَتَى اللَّه عَزَوَجَلَ , then he will be safe from unreal love, تَلَى اللَّهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالبه وَسَلَّم.

> Maḥabbat ghayr kī dil say nikālo Yā Rasūlallāĥ Mujĥay apnā ĥī dīwānaĥ banā lo Yā Rasūlallāĥ

Remove the love of everyone else from my heart, O Prophet of Allah Make me a devotee of yours, O Prophet of Allah

#### At what age should someone get married?

Question: At what age should someone get married?

Answer: Parents should have the Nikah of their children done as soon as they reach puberty. Here are two sayings of Beloved Mustafa صَلَّ اللهْتَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالمِهِ وَسَلَّمُ

1. Whoever has a son should choose a good name for him, teach him good manners and marry him when he reaches puberty. If he is not married at puberty and commits a sin, then his father is responsible for the sin.

(Shu'ab-ul-Īmān lil-Bayĥaqī, vol. 6, pp. 401, Ḥadīš 8666)

The famous commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān عَلَيَهِ مَحْمَةُ الْمَتَّانَ commented on these words in this Ḥadīš *'his father is responsible for the sin'*: This is when the son is poor and cannot marry himself. If his father is rich and can marry his son but does not do due to negligence or because he is in search of a rich wife for his son, then the negligent father is to blame for his son's sin. (*Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 30*) 2. The Tawraĥ states: Whoever has a twelve-year old daughter and does not marry her and she commits a sin, then her father is responsible for her sin. (*Shu'ab-ul-Īmān, vol. 6, pp. 402, Ḥadīš 8669*)

The honourable Muftī commented on it in *Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ*, volume 5, page 31 about the words '*whoever has a twelve-year old daughter and does not marry her*': That is, if a man who meets the standard of Kufw is available and he can afford to marry his daughter but does not marry her due to negligence and in search of a rich man. This Ḥadīš tells us that if Allah توتعتل the ability to a father then he should marry his daughter before the age of twelve. These days, the women of twenty-five or thirty years of age remain unmarried in their homes. They cannot find rich graduates and hence do not get married. May Allah موجود open the eyes of Muslims. Regarding, '*Her father is responsible for her sin*' he محقد الموتعالى عليه commented, 'That is, the father has also sinned because he was the cause of it.'

(Mirāt, vol. 5, pp. 31)

Sadly, these days lengthy delays in marriages are caused by secular customs and traditions which eventually cause boys and girls to fall in unreal love and countless sins. If only we created a Madanī custom of marrying boys and girls as soon as they reach puberty. النَّهُ عَالَمُ عَالَهُ عَالَهُ عَالَهُ عَالَهُ عَالَهُ عَالَهُ عَالَهُ اللهُ عَالَهُ عَ

#### What if a jinn falls in love with a woman?

**Question:** What should a woman do if a jinn falls in love with her and offers her money etc.?

Answer: Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat متحة الله تعالى عليه was asked regarding a woman who was given money etc. by a jinn. He رتجة الله تعالى عليه

216

'Whatever the jinn gives the woman is Harām for her to take, because it is a bribe for fornication.' (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, vol. 23, pp. 566)

#### What if a jinn forces a woman to take a gift?

Question: What if the jinn forces her to accept a gift?

**Answer:** If he compels her to take it, then she should take it and give it to destitute people. It is Harām for her to use it herself. *(Ibid, pp. 567)* 

#### Verdict about exchange of gifts between lovers

Question: What about gifts exchanged between lovers?

**Answer:** (This is bribery and) a grave sin, absolutely Harām and leads to Hell. *Baḥr-ur-Rāiq* states: Gifts that are exchanged between two lovers are bribes, it is Wājib to return them, they are not owned by the receivers. (*Al-Baḥr-ur-Rāiq, vol. 6, pp. 441*)

#### How to return unlawful gifts

Question: If someone has taken such gifts from another person who has passed away then what should he/she do with those gifts? If he/she repents, will it be permissible to keep those gifts?

Answer: A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه معمد explained the verdict about bribe money: Money that is obtained via bribery or singing or coupletsreciting or theft is Fard to be returned to the givers. If they are no longer alive, then give it to their inheritors. If the inheritors cannot be found, then give the money in charity (Ṣadaqaĥ) to destitute people. It is absolutely Ḥarām to use this money for sale and purchase or any other thing. Other than this, there is no way of being released of this burden. The same verdict applies to the money obtained by invalid contracts such as interest. The only difference is that here (interest etc.) it is not Fard to return the money to the giver. In fact, he has a choice whether to return it to the giver or to give it in charity. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, vol. 23, pp. 551)

A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه stated in another place, 'If the actual purpose (for paying a singer or dancer) is to increase familiarity (love) and to attract her, then this is bribery and the ruling of unlawfully seized money will also apply to it.'

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 23, pp. 509)

#### What about giving gifts to young attractive boys?

**Question:** What if a man befriends a young attractive boy (Amrad) out of lust and gives him gifts and invitations in order to form a stronger bond with him?

Answer: Such a friendship is forbidden and Harām. In fact, respected Islamic jurists محمد الله تعالى stated: It is also Harām to look lustfully at a young attractive boy (Amrad). (*Tafsīrāt-e-Aḥmadiyyaĥ, pp. 559*)

Giving a gift to and taking a young attractive boy (Amrad) for a meal out of lust is also Harām and leads to Hell.

#### Can a woman give a gift to a non-Mahram or not?

Question: Can an Islamic sister have a gift sent to a non-Maḥram relative, such as her brother-in-law, mother's sister's husband, father's sister's husband etc. with a good intention via a Maḥram male or not?

Answer: No. Gifts produce great effects. A sacred Hadīš states, 'A gift blinds a wise man.' (*Al-Firdaus bimā Šaur-ul-Khatṭāb, vol. 4, pp. 335, Ḥadīš 6969*) Another sacred Ḥadīš states: Give the gift, this will increase love. (*As-Sunan-ul-Kubrā lil-Bayĥaqī, vol. 6, pp. 280, Ḥadīš 11946*) Anyhow a woman

cannot be allowed to plant seeds of love in the hearts of non-Maḥram relatives.

Question: Some lovers audaciously mention Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تَعِيَّا وَعَلَيْهِ الضَّلُوةُ وَالسَّلَام

Answer: These unwise lovers are making a major mistake. To make up excuses about the evils of Nafs by tactlessly saying something inappropriate about a Prophet عتيه الصَّلوةُ وَالسَلَامَ under the influence of Satan may be extremely dangerous to one's faith.

Remember! Even the slightest blasphemy of a Prophet is Kufr [unbelief]. Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تَرِيتَا وَعَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْةُ وَالسَّلَامِ is a Prophet of Allah على تَرَيتَا وَعَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوْةُ وَالسَّلَامِ from all types of sins and contemptible acts]. A Prophet عَدَوَالسَّلَامِ can never do anything inappropriate. Allah عَدَوَمَعَلَ has said in verse 24 of Sūraĥ Yūsuf in part 12 of the Holy Quran:

# وَلَقَدُ هَتَتُ بِلا ۚ وَهُمَّ بِهَا لَوُلَا أَنُ رًّا بُرُهَانَ رَبِّه

And indeed the woman desired him; and he too would have desired her if he had not seen the sign of his Lord. [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 12, Sūraĥ Yūsuf, verse 24)

Commenting on the foregoing verse, a renowned commentator of the Quran, Ṣadr-ul-Afāḍil 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Sayyid Muhammad Na'īmuddīn Murādābādī علَيهِ سَحْمَةُ اللهِ القيارِي has stated: Allah عَذَى الصَّارِةُ وَالسَّلَاهُ stated: Allah مَان المَع blessed them with good manners. Thus they avoid every evil deed. According to a narration, 'When Zulaykhā tried to seduce Sayyidunā Yūsuf عَلَيهِ الصَّلَوةُ وَالسَّلَاهُ وَالسَّلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ According to a narration, 'When Zulaykhā tried to seduce Sayyidunā Yūsuf عَلَيهِ الصَّلَوةُ وَالسَّلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ مَالهُ مَعْلَيْهُ وَالسَلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ مَالُهُ عَلَيْهِ المُعْلَى الْعَالِيَّانَ اللهُ الْعَادِ عَلَيْهِ السَلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ مَالَهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ مَاللَهُ مَالُهُ عَلَيْهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ عَلَيْهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَعُلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ وَالسَلَاهُ مَاللهُ عَلَيْهُ مَالُهُ مَاللَهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ عَلَيْهُ عَلَيْهُ مَالَمُوْ وَالسَلَاهُ مَاللَهُ مَالُهُ مَاللَهُ مَاللَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مُنْ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ وَالسَلَاهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالْلَهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالَيْ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالَاهُ مَالُهُ مَالَهُ مَاللَهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالَةُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَاللَهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ مَالَهُ مَالُهُ مَالُهُ

between his teeth, and was gesturing for Sayyidunā Yūsuf على نَبِيَّنَا وَعَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوُةُ وَالسَلَامِ to stay away from her.' (*Khazāin-ul-'Irfān, pp. 380*)

The fact is that it was a one-sided love on the part of Zulaykhā only, and Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تريتكا وعليه الصّلوة والسّلام had not indulged in it even to the slightest degree. In verse 30 of Sūraĥ Yūsuf, part 12, the saying of some Egyptian women has been quoted like this:

وَقَالَ نِسُوَةٌ فِي الْمَدِيْنَةِ امْرَاتُ الْعَزِيْزِ تُرَاوِدُ فَتْمَهَا حَنُ نَّفُسِلًا قَدُشَغَفَهَا حُبَّلًا إِنَّا لَنَرْمِهَا فِيُ ضَللٍ مُّبِيْنٍ ٢

And some women of the city said, 'The governor's wife allures the heart of her young boy; indeed his love has taken root in her heart; and we find her clearly lost in love'.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 12, Sūraĥ Yūsuf, verse 30)

Hujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Abū Hāmid Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī على تبيتا وعدة الله الله الوالي has stated, 'Zulaykhā had a passion for Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تبيتا وعليه القلوة والشلام he على منافع avoided her despite having power. In the Holy Quran, Allah عروجة appreciated him a lot for avoiding her.

(Iḥyā-ul-'Ulūm, vol. 3, pp. 129)

#### Zulaykhā's story

Question: Please tell us Zulaykhā's story so that we can avoid misconceptions about Sayyidunā Yūsuf على نَبِيِّنَا وَعَلَيْهِ الشَّالُوةُ وَالسَّلَام

Answer: Zulaykhā's story is actually quite strange. I will try to summarise the very lengthy story mentioned in the commentary of Sūraĥ Yūsuf by Ḥujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin

220

Muhammad Ghazālī على توالى تكليبو تكمدة الله الوالى E: Zulaykhā was an extremely beautiful princess of a western King called Ṭaymūs. At the age of 9, she fell in love with Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تويناو عليه القلوة والشلام Yūsuf على تويناو عليه والقلوة والشلام Yūsuf تدهم a dream. Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تويناو عليه والقلوة والشلام Yūsuf على تويناو عليه والقلوة والشلام Yūsuf بقلوة والشلام Yūsuf على تويناو عليه والقلوة والشلام Yūsuf Yūsuf بقلوة والشلام على تويناو عليه والقلوة والشلام Yūsuf Yūsuf بقلوة والشلام Yūsuf Yushed to see him. As a result of this stampede, 25,000 men and women died. (Another) 5000 men and 360 virgin women died due to his unimaginably great beauty. Zulaykhā was an idol-worshipper. She made many attempts to seduce Sayyidunā Yūsuf Yūsuf Yūsuf Yūsuf تل على تويناو عليه والقلوة والشلام. With the passing of time, she became old, blind and poor.

When Sayyidunā Ya'qūb عَلَى نَبِيِّنَا وَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلوةُ وَالسَّلام arrived in Egypt, Sayyidunā Yūsuf على نَبِيِّنَا وَ عَلَى نَبِيَّا وَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلوةُ وَالسَّلام greeted him with his armies. Zulaykhā stood there holding a woman's hand, and told the woman to alert her when Sayyidunā Yūsuf عَلَى نَبِيِّنَا وَعَلَيْهِ الصَّلوةُ وَالسَّلَام arrived. When the woman informed her, Zulaykhā called out to him, but could not attract his blessed attention. Sayyidunā Jibrāīl-e-Amīn علَيْهِ السَّلَام arrived, took hold of his mule's bridle and said, 'Descend and reply to this woman.' He عَلَيْهِ الصَّلوةُ وَالسَّلَام disembarked and asked, 'Who are you?' Zulaykhā threw sand on her head and said, 'I am Zulaykhā who has devoted her life to you.' By the command of Allah عَزَدَجَلٌ, he asked her what she wanted. She expressed her desire to عَلَيْهِ الصَّلوةُ وَالسَّلَام marry him. He عَلَيْهِ الصَّلوةُ replied, 'How can I marry an unbeliever?' عَلَيْهِ السَّلَام in the highest! Sayyidunā Jibrāīl-e-Amīn عَزَّدَجَلَّ touched Zulaykhā, restoring her previous youth and unparalleled beauty. She repented from idolatry and became a believer. Sayyidunā Ya'qūb على نَبِيِّنَا وَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلوةُ وَالسَّلام married her to Sayyidunā Yūsuf على نَبِيِّنَا وَ عليَّهِ الصَّلوةُ وَالسَّلام. It is said that after becoming a believer when Sayyidatunā Zulaykhā مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى عَلَيْهَا became Sayyidatunā Yūsuf's

wife, her lust decreased and she busied herself so much in worship that she became greatly devout and an ascetic lady. According to one report, she مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهَا stayed in his blessed company for 73 years and she رَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهَا عَلَيْهَا

(Tafsīr Sūraĥ Yūsuf – translated, pp. 93, 96, 184, 237, 239)

May Allah عَدَوَجَلَ have mercy on them and forgive us without accountability for their sake!

أمِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الأَمِين صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم

#### **Refutation of unwise lovers**

This has made it as clear as day that today's unwise lovers who, مَعَاذَاللَّه عَزَدِعِلَ and Zulaykhā to على تَبِيتَادَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوَةُ وَالسَّلَام اللَّهُ عَنْ اللَّهُ عَزَدَعَلَ justify their sinful and silly love affairs are making a serious mistake. Sūraĥ Yūsuf only mentions Zulaykhā's love but there is no indication whatsoever that تَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوَةُ وَالسَّلَام Sayyidunā Yūsuf مَعَاذَ اللَّهُ عَزَدَعَلَ was in love with her. Therefore, those who claim that he was in love with her must repent. Allah's Prophets عَلَيْهِمُ الصَّلَوَةُ وَالسَّلَام. status and are Ma'şūm [i.e. protected from sins].

المِيْن بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِيْن صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

Maḥabbat ghayr kī dil say nikālo Yā Rasūlallāĥ Mujĥay apnā ĥī dīwānaĥ banā lo Yā Rasūlallāĥ

Remove the love of others from my heart O Allah's Prophet Make me only your devotee, O Allah's Prophet

222

**Question:** If a girl falls in love with a boy and constantly tries to contact him, then what should he do?

Answer: He should never ever pay any attention to her. If he gives the devil a finger the devil will grab his arm and then it will become tremendously difficult and even impossible to free himself from sins. He should marry a suitable woman without delay; this usually saves people from unreal love.

#### A Burqa'-wearing female Bedouin

Here is a faith-refreshing parable of a fortunate handsome young man who controlled his eyes. Hujjat-ul-Islam Sayyidunā Imām Muhammad Bin Muhammad Ghazālī عَلَيْهِ مَحْسَةُاللَّهِ الْوَالِي says: Sayyidunā Sulaymān Bin Yasār عَلَيْهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ الْعَقَارِ was a very pious, Almighty-fearing and extremely handsome young man. During Hajj-pilgrimage, he was alone in his tent in Abwā'. His travelling-companion رحمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى عَلَيْه had gone out to arrange some food. Suddenly a Burga'-wearing female Bedouin entered his tent and removed her face-veil. Her beauty was causing great mischief. She said, 'Give me something.' At first he متحقة الليوتعالى عليه thought she was asking for some bread, but then she said, 'I want what a wife wants from her husband.' He رحمتة الله تقالى عليه trembled with fear of Allah عَزَّتَجَلَّ and said, 'The devil has sent you to me.' After saying this he مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ cried loudly with his head on his knees. The veiled female Bedouin rushed out of the tent in fear. When his companion returned and saw that his eyes were swollen and throat was sore due to excessive crying, he asked him what had hesitated but on his companion's رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ hesitated but on his companion's told him what had happened. His رخمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ friend also burst out crying. He مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالى عَلَيْه asked, 'Why are you crying?' The friend replied, 'I should cry even more, because if I were you I would perhaps not be patient (and would perhaps commit the sin).'

Both of them رَحَمْهُمَا اللَّهُ تَعَالَى cried until they reached Makka-tul-Mukarramaĥ. After completing Ṭawāf and Sa'ī Sayyidunā Sulaymān Bin Yasār عَتَيَهِ رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ sat in the Ḥaṭīm of the Ka'baĥ with his shawl wrapped around his knees. He عَتَيْهِ رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَعَالَى dozed off and had a dream, in which he مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ who was of considerable height and was dressed in beautiful attire. Sayyidunā Sulaymān Bin Yasār مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ He answered, 'I am (the Prophet of Allah (عَرَمَجَلًا للَّهُ المَّالَى القَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ مَعْهُ اللَّهِ القَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ said, 'O Prophet of Allah (عَنَيْهِ الصَّالَى العَمَالَةُ دَوَالسَلَاهِ. wery strange.' He عَلَيْهِ الصَّالَى وَالسَلَاهِ عَلَيْهِ الصَّالَى وَالسَلَاهِ.

(Iḥyā-ul-'Ulūm, vol. 3, pp. 130 – Summarized)

May Allah عَوَّدَجَلَ have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِين صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

Do you see! Sayyidunā Sulaymān Bin Yasār عتيومخمة اللوالغة ، rejected a Burqa'-wearing female Bedouin who had herself come to seduce him. He متخدة اللوتعالى عليه even burst out crying due to fear of Allah متخدة الله تعالى عليه as a result of which Sayyidunā Yūsuf على تربيتار عليه visited him in his dream to encourage him. Anyhow, goodness of both worlds lies in avoiding the devil's tempting trap. Even if a man or woman seduces anyone, and tempts him/her to sin a thousand times, no matter what happens, one should save himself from satanic deception and should reap rich rewards.

Question: If two individuals fall in love with each other, and commit sins such as seeing each other etc., but cannot marry, then what should they do?

Answer: This is certainly a situation which requires a lot of patience. They must repent sincerely from whatever sins they have committed in the past and humbly plead to Allah عَوَدَجَلَ for deliverance from this sinful love affair. They must avoid seeing each other, any picture or gift of each other, or anything else that could make them think of the other person. They should immediately get rid of these things. They should not answer phone calls from the other person, or read each other's romantic letters, and totally avoid even thinking of each other as much as possible. They should instantly occupy themselves in religious deeds. Increase the love of Allah عَدَدَبَكَ and His Beloved Prophet صَلَى اللهُ تَعَالَ عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَمَ

> Maḥabbat ghayr kī dil say nikālo Yā Rasūlallāĥ Mujĥay apnā ĥī dīwānaĥ banā lo Yā Rasūlallāĥ

Remove the love of everyone else from my heart O Prophet of Allah Make me only love you, O Prophet of Allah

#### Wazīfaĥ for salvation from a love affair

Question: Please tell us a Wazīfaĥ [spiritual remedy] for relief from a love affair?

Answer: As well as acting upon the Madanī pearls given at the beginning of the previous answer, one can also recite the following Wazīfaĥ:

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْلِنِ الرَّحِيْمِ ۞ لَآ إِلٰهَ إِلَّا أَنْتَ سُبُحْنَكَ إِنَّى كُنْتُ مِنَ الظَّلِمِيْنَ ٥ ٱللَّهُ نُوْرُ السَّلْوَتِ وَالْأَرْضِ

Recite this thrice with Wuḍū (with Ṣalāt-ʿAlan-Nabī once before and after it), then blow on some water and drink it. Do this for 40 days. Women should not recite this in days of impurity. When they become pure, they should carry on from where they left off. Punctuality in Ṣalāĥ is absolutely vital.

#### Reason for 'Abdullāĥ Bin Mubārak's repentance

Question: Did Sayyidunā 'Abdullāĥ Bin Mubārak مَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه experience unreal love as well?

Answer: Yes. However, he مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ العام and attained a high rank. The story of Sayyidunā 'Abdullāĥ Bin Mubārak مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ was an ordinary young man. He مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ maid and this issue was prolonged. In a very hard winter, he مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ waited outside her house all night until the morning just to see her. After wasting his entire night he مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ was ashamed and realised, 'I have spent the entire night waiting for a maid but achieved nothing; I wish I had spent it in worship.' This feeling completely transformed him and a Madanī revolution occurred in his heart. He مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ repented sincerely, gave up loving the maid, developed Divine love and within a short time reached a high rank of sainthood. Allah عَدَّةُ يَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ and this a shown in the following story:

#### A snake uses a branch to swat flies away

Once his honourable mother محمدة الله تعالى عليها searched for him and found him sleeping in a garden beneath a rose branch. A snake was next to him with a narcissus branch in its mouth, it was using the branch to swat flies away from his blessed body.

(Tażkira-tul-Awliyā, vol. 1, pp. 166)

May Allah عَدَّدَجَلَّ have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

المِيْن بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِيْن صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم

#### Determination of a fortunate worshipper

Question: Please tell us a faith-refreshing story of someone from the Banī Isrāīl who was tested but remained steadfast, so that we can learn some lesson and courage for patience!

Answer: Any Muslim who does not shrink from tests, who kicks lust away, does not panic even in extremely testing circumstances, embraces the biggest of calamities for the pleasure of Allah تَوَدَعَلَّ , and always fights against the devil and his Nafs, will attain great ranks from the court of Allah تَوَدَعَلَ and enter Jannat-ul-Firdaus with great majesty and splendour. Here is an attempt to summarise a story by Sayyidunā Ka'b-ul-Aḥbār تَوَدَعَلَ In the Banī Isrāīl there was a worshipper who reached the rank of a Ṣiddīq (the highest rank of sainthood). He تَعَدَّدَعَالَ عَدَدَ was so revered that the king used to visit him in his house and enquire if he مَحْدَّالْهِ تَعَالَى عَدَهَ needed anything, but here was a grapevine [i.e. a grape-producing plant] in his worshipping place which grew a unique type of grapes every day. When he مَحْدَالْهِ تَعَالَى عَدَهَ reached his hand towards it water would pour out from it for him to drink.

One evening at Maghrib time, a young woman knocked on his door and said, 'Night has fallen, my house is quite far from here, please allow me to spend the night here.' He مَحْمَةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ pitied her and let her stay in his house. In the later part of the night, all of a sudden, she expressed her desire to 'sleep with him', مَحْمَةُ اللهُ عَذَرَجَلَ اللهُ عَذَرَجَلَ immediately shut his eyes and ordered her to get dressed. She refused and persistently repeated her demand. He مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ panicked and asked his Nafs, 'O Nafs! What do you want?' It replied, 'I swear by Allah عَدْدَجَدًا اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ advantage of this rare opportunity.' He مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهُ unto you, do you want to waste my life-long worships? Do you seek the torment of the fire? Do you wish to wear the brimstonegarment of Hell? Do you desire the snakes and scorpions of Hell? Remember, a fornicator will be dragged with his face over the ground and be thrown into the cave of Hell.'

However, his Nafs as well as the woman insisted on satisfying their desire. He مَحْمَدُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه then said to his Nafs, 'Ok then let's have a test to see whether or not you can tolerate the little fire of this world.' Then he مَحْمَدُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه placed his hand over a burning oil lamp but it did not burn his hand. He مَحْمَدُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه shouted in wrath, 'O fire! What has happened to you, why do you not burn?' Then the fire first burnt his thumb, then it melted his fingers, until it burnt his entire palm. Seeing this painful spectacle, the woman was stunned, she let out a loud scream which vanished in air, then she fell to the ground and her soul departed her body. He مَحْدُ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْه immediately covered her naked body with a shawl.

Early next morning Satan announced loudly, 'This worshipper sexually abused so and so last night and then murdered her.' When the king heard this dreadful news he furiously arrived at the worshipper's home with his troops. When they discovered the naked corpse of the woman, they dragged the worshipper outside with a chain around his neck. Then the troops demolished each and every brick of his house. The worshipper remained patient; he من من الله في الله الله في الل

(مَتَوَحِيْنُ الرَّحِيْنِ From Allah (مَتَوَحَدَّنَ) to His servant and friend; I gathered My angels, Jibrāīl (عَلَيه الصَّلَاءَ) delivered a sermon and I married him (My friend) to fifty thousand brides in Jannat-ul-Firdaus. Such are the favours that I bestow upon those who obey Me and are close to Me. (*Baḥr-ud-Dumū*', *pp. 169*)

May Allah عَدَّدَجَلَّ have mercy on him and forgive us without accountability for his sake!

المِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِين صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَّم

#### Even the honourable Prophets faced tribulations

Did you see how dangerous the mischief of women is! The cursed devil does not refrain from attacking the beloved bondmen of Allah عَدَدَجَلَ helps someone then he cannot be deceived by the wretched devil. This story could make someone wonder, 'Why was such a great saint falsely accused of such a filthy and indecent act and of murdering a Muslim; and why was he مَحْدَةُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَهِ The reply to such devilish whispers is that the Merciful and Glorious Creator عَدَوَجَلَّ tests His servants and, out of pure munificence and benevolence, He عَدَوَجَلَ bestows bounties upon those that are steadfast and grants them elevated ranks. Our history is full of such stories. Sayyidunā Zakariyyā على تَدِيتا وَ عَلَيُو الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ His great son Sayyidunā Yaḥyā على تَدِيتا وَ عَلَيُو الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ martyred. Several Holy Prophets عَلَيْهُو الصَّلَاةُ were martyred by the Banī Isrāīl. The Karbalā tragedy in which mountains of pain and suffering befell Almighty-fearing believers is well known. So if any of us are ever tested we should not be impatient. Salvation in both worlds depends on being content with the Will of Allah عَدَوَجَدَ مَاتَوَ says in the first two sacred verses of Sūraĥ Al-ʿAnkabūt (part 20):

# الَحَرَقَ اَحَسِبَ التَّاسُ اَنْ يُتْرَكُوا اَنْ يَتَقُوْلُوًا الْمَتَّا وَهُمُ لَا يُفْتَنُونَ ٢

Do people fancy that they will be left just upon their declaring, 'We believe', and they will not be tested? We indeed tested those before them.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 20, Sūraĥ Al- 'Ankabūt, verse 1-3)

The famous Quranic commentator, Ḥakīm-ul-Ummat, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Khān تَلَيَوَحُمَّ المَتَّان said: It is Divine law to test Muslims according to the strength of their faith. Sicknesses, destitution, poverty, tragedy, are all trials from the Lord تَزَدَجَلَّ which separate the sincere from the hypocrites. Believers remain pleased with the Will of Allah . . Some bondman of Allah was cut open with saws, some were cut into pieces with iron combs, some were thrown into fire, while some were commanded to slay their own children with their own hands; but they proved to be mountains of perseverance. (*Nūr-ul-'Irfān, pp. 632*)

Woĥ ʻishq-e-ḥaqīqī kī lażżat naĥīn pā saktā Jo ranj-o-muşībat say dauchār naĥīn ĥotā

Those who do not experience grief and tragedy Do not taste the pleasures of true love

#### Unreal love has caused havoc

Sadly we live in extremely crucial times, as a result of co-education etc. the concept of shame and modesty is dying out, love affairs are common, and there is chaos everywhere. I sometimes receive letters containing extremely shameless details that would make any bashful man melt with shame. Sometimes, these unwise lovers clearly state the names and addresses etc. of each others, and hence disgrace themselves. Here are some examples of statements by such shameless lovers, but only bashful people will find them disturbing, other people who do not have a single bit of modesty will just read and move on, they will probably not even consider these statements contemptible!

#### 7 Shameless statements by male lovers

(Such statements are common in the letters I receive.)

- 1. I have fallen in love with someone, I've not sinned? (مَعَاذَاللُّه عَزَدَجَلً
- I am madly in love with a certain girl. If I did not get married with her, I would die an unlawful death. (i.e. متعادَ الله عدَدعلَ I will commit suicide.)
- 3. I've loved a girl since childhood, but two months ago, her parents married her to someone else, pray that she gets divorced, or else I

won't let that groom live in this world who has snatched my love from me!

- 4. Thinking of 'her' makes me restless, I know alcohol is prohibited, but I drink a little to forget my grief.
- 5. If the girl I love gets married to someone else, then that day will be the last day of my life.
- 6. *I think of her all the time, I don't enjoy anything else.*
- For the sake of (Sayyidunā) Muhammad حَلَّ الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالهِ وَسَلَّم bring my lover to me.

#### 12 Shameless statements by female lovers

- 1. I have fallen in love with a boy, he is my life, if I do not marry him I will commit suicide.
- 2. If I cannot get married to my 'college friend' then we will get married in 'court', please write to our parents asking them to marry us!
- 3. He is the only thing I think about, I do not even feel like eating or drinking, that's why I have become bad-tempered, I even disrespect my parents.
- 4. I love a boy. He is my life but he does not know that I love him, I cannot even tell him, please tell me something I can do, so that he realises I love him and becomes mine!
- 5. We both love each other very strongly, we talk on the phone, sometimes I trick my family by telling them that I'm going to see a friend but it's actually him that I visit, I want him to be mine but my family does not agree.

- 6. I love a person very much, he promised that he would marry me but now he has changed his mind, please do something, please talk to him!
- 7. I love him so much that if I don't see him any day (i.e. مَعَادَاللَّه عَنْدَجَلَ if I don't sin with my eyes) my heart does not feel peace, I wish I could be with him.
- I have no more patience, I cannot live without him, if I do not get married with him I will kill myself. (مَعَادَاللَّه عَزَدَجَلَ)
- I love him a lot, please give me a Ta'wīż that will make him love me too! (مَعَادَاللَه عَرْدِعَلْ)
- 10. I want my beloved at any cost.
- 11. He's the only thing in my heart and mind, I can't even think of anyone else.
- 12. We have been seeing each other for four years, he claimed to love me, but now he has drifted away from me, he has destroyed my happiness.

### Questions and answers about love-marriages

#### conducted in court

**Question:** Some young lovers get married in court despite resistance from their families, is this appropriate?

Answer: This is definitely not appropriate. In fact, if the man does not meet the standard of Kufw of the woman and she married without her guardian's (Walī) consent, then this marriage is invalid. Supposing he meets the standards of her Kufw and their marriage is valid, even then marrying in court is a cause of severe pain for their parents, both families are disgraced and this may lead to obstructions in the marriages of the other brothers and sisters. This also usually opens the door to sins such as backbiting, accusations, publicity of faults, suspicions, and hurting feelings etc. therefore, such a step should be totally avoided.

Question: What is a guardian (Walī)?

Answer: The literal meaning of the word 'Walī' is 'friend' or 'helper'. In common usage a Walī is 'a close friend of Allah'. However, in jurisprudential terms, a Walī means something completely different. In Islamic jurisprudence, a Walī is a sane and adult person who has a certain 'authority' over another person's life or assets. Bahār-e-Sharī'at states: A Walī is someone who is authorised to make decisions on behalf of someone else, whether the other person agrees or not. (*Bahār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, pp. 42*)

**Question**: Who are Walīs amongst relatives? That is, who are Walīs in the matter of marriage?

Answer: Due to relationship, Wilāyat [i.e. guardianship] is for 'عَصَبَه بِنَفْسِه' ['Aṣabaĥ bi-Nafsiĥī] (i.e. those relatives whose relationship is formed without involvement of the relation of a woman, e.g. one's father's brother, whereas one's mother's brother is related to him through his mother). Their order (of preference) is the same as the order in inheritance, i.e. the closest of these relatives is called the Walī-e-Aqrab (closest Walī). An 'Ab'ad' (distant Walī) cannot exercise his authority in the presence of an Aqrab (closer Walī). There can only be one Walī at one time in view of close relationship.

However, if there is more than one Walī in the same category then there can be several Walīs. If a woman does not have such a sane son, grandson or great-grandson who has reached puberty, then her Walī is her father. If she does not have a father then her grandfather is her Walī. If she has a son, then he is the most preferred Walī. If she does not have a son then her grandson and then great-grandson will be her Walī and so on. After that, her father, then grandfather, and then great-grandfather will be her Walī. In his presence, no one else can be her Walī, even if he is her great-great-grandfather and so on.

**Question:** Who is the Walī if any of these five relatives are not present? Can the mother be a Walī too?

Answer: After these five relatives, the Walī is the brother, then the father's brother and then those children of the father's brother who are 'Aşabaĥ relatives will become Walī with their details. For further details, please see Baĥar-e-Sharī'at, part 7, page 43 published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ. If there are no relatives in the list of 'Aşabaĥ bi-Nafsiĥī then the mother is the Walī. If there is no mother, then the paternal-grandmother and then the maternal-grandmother etc. is the Walī. There is a long list of relatives which can be seen in Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, page 42 to 52.

#### What is Kufw?

#### ?(Kufw) 'كُفُو' (Kufw)

Answer: In common language, anyone of the same race is referred to as 'کُفُو' (Kufw) but, in Sharī'aĥ, a Kufw is a man who is not so much inferior to a woman in lineage, religion, occupation, behaviour, or anything else that if he married her it would publicly disgrace and embarrass the woman's Walīs (her father, grandfather etc.).

(Fatāwā Malik-ul-'Ulamā, pp. 206)

Şadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليه تحمدة الله القوى wrote in Baĥār-e-Sharī'at: Six things are considered in Kufw: (1) Lineage (family background). (2) Islam. (3) Occupation. (4) Freedom. (5) Piety. (6) Wealth. (Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, pp. 53)

\* \* \*

#### DETAILS OF ALL CONDITIONS OF KUFW

#### (1) Lineage

Question: What is the meaning of Kufw in lineage?

Answer: Kufw in lineage means that the man's lineage should be either higher or equal to the woman's lineage in terms of social norm. If it is slightly inferior, then it must not be so inferior that it causes disgrace for the woman's Awliyā (father, grandfather etc.). There is some detail regarding the superiority, inferiority or equality of lineage:

 All Quraysh families are equal to each other. Even a 'non-Ĥāshimī Qurayshī' is a Kufw for a Ĥāshimī. *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ* states: A Sayyidaĥ can marry in any Quraysh tribe, whether 'Alawī, 'Abbāsī, Ja'farī, Şiddīqī, Fārūqī, 'Ušmānī or Umawī.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 11, pp. 716)

- 2. A 'non-Qurayshī' is not a Kufw for any Qurayshī.
- 3. Excluding the Quraysh, all other Arab tribes are Kufw for each other, Anṣār and Muĥājirīn are equal here.
- 4. A non-Arab is not a Kufw for an Arab, except for a religious scholar because a scholar's nobility is greater than that of lineage.

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, pp. 53)

5. In non-Arabs, lineage is not an equality factor. However, other things are. The distinguishing factor (superiority or inferiority) in non-Arabs is usually occupation.

(Fatāwā Amjadiyyaĥ, vol. 2 pp. 132)

Therefore, if a community is considered inferior because of its occupation, then this will also become a means of the man not being a Kufw for the woman. (*Fatāwā Fayd-ur-Rasūl, vol. 1, pp. 705*)

#### Non-Arab man and Arab woman

Question: Is a non-Arab man Kufw to an Arab woman?

Answer: Other than a non-Arab scholar no non-Arab man is Kufw for an Arab woman. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليومعمد اللوالقو wrote on page 53, part 7 of Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ's version of *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*: All families of Quraysh are Kufw for each other. Even a 'Qurayshī non-Ĥāshimī' is Kufw for a Ĥāshimī. No non-Qurayshī is Kufw for a Qurayshī. Excluding the Quraysh all other Arab families are Kufw for each other including Anṣār and Muĥājirīn. A non-Arab is not Kufw for an Arab, except for a scholar because his 'nobility' is greater than that of lineage.

(Fatāwā Qādī Khān, vol. 1, pp. 163; 'Ālamgīrī, vol. 1, pp. 290-291)

#### One great excellence of a scholar

My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān علَيَو مَحْدُ الرَّحْن stated in *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ* volume 11, page 713: *Fatāwā Khayriyyaĥ* states that Sayyidunā Ibn 'Abbās نجى اللَّهُ تَعَال عَنَهُمَا than common believers and there is a journey of five hundred (500) years between two ranks.' There is a consensus and all Fiqĥ books agree that a scholar is superior to a Qurayshī. Allah عَزَوَجَلَ did not differentiate between a Qurayshī and non-Qurayshī in His book:

## هَلْ يَسْتَوِى الَّذِيْنَ يَعْلَمُوْنَ وَالَّذِيْنَ لَا يَعْلَمُوْلًا

Are the knowledgeable and the ignorant equal? [Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 23, Sūraĥ Az-Zumar, verse 9) (Fatāwā Khayriyyaĥ, vol. 2, pp. 234)

A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْتُدُاللَهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ said: I say; we will restrict the definition of a scholar to a 'practising Islamic scholar' because he is a true scholar. Heretic scholars [i.e. those who have corrupt beliefs] are worse than ignorant people. He محمدة الله تعالى عليه also said in volume 11, page 714: It is also essential that the scholar must not commonly be perceived as being extremely inferior, e.g. he must not be a weaver, barber, cobbler, leather dyer, and the like. Whether or not a scholar can meet the standard of Kufw depends upon the fact that he is not known as inferior in the locality. Credible scholars have clarified this.

Muḥaqqiq-'Alal-Iṭlāq said in *Fatḥ-ul-Qadīr*: Common people considering someone to be inferior, is a determining factor; therefore the verdict will be based on it. He مَعْمَدُ الله تعالى عليه also stated on page 715: The inferiority of a weaver, barber and cobbler will not vanish due to knowledge. However, if these people left these professions a long time ago and are respected in society and are revered and honoured in the hearts and minds of common people and marrying them to the daughters of dignitaries is not embarrassing, then the verdict will be different.

#### Court-marriage between a Memon and a Sayyidaĥ

**Question:** If a Sayyidaĥ, without her father's consent, secretly and happily marries a Memon in court, is this marriage valid?

Answer: This marriage is invalid because the Sayyid family is superior to a Memon family, and a Memon man does not meet the standard of Kufw of a Sayyidaĥ. If a woman marries without her guardian's consent, then it is necessary for the man to meet the standard of her Kufw, which is missing in this case.

**Question:** If, after the marriage, the family agrees and the Sayyidaĥ's father gives his approval, then is there anything wrong with this?

Answer: Yes, this is wrong. The consent of Sayyidaĥ and that of her father were both prerequisites before the marriage ceremony; postmarriage consent is meaningless. They both will have to re-marry fulfilling the requirements of Sharī'aĥ. My master A'lā Hadrat Said: In Islamic عَلَيْهِ بِهِمَةُ الرَّحْمَنِ Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Ahmad Razā Khān عَلَيْهِ بِهِمَةُ الرَّحْمَن law, a non-Kufw is a man who is so inferior in lineage, religion, occupation, or behaviour that marrying him will cause embarrassment to the bride's guardians. If a woman who has reached puberty marries such a man herself, the marriage will not be valid at all no matter the guardian has not forbidden it nor is it against his wish. This marriage will be valid only if the guardian is already aware of the status of the non-Kufw man before the marriage in terms of the abovementioned scenario and then he grants explicit and deliberate permission to the girl who has reached puberty to marry him. If even any of these conditions is unfulfilled, then the marriage of the girl who has reached puberty is invalid and her guardian has the right to cancel this marriage. In fact, there is no need to cancel it because it was already invalid.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 11, pp. 280)

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### A Sayyid's court-marriage with a Memon woman

**Question:** What if a Sayyid male who has reached puberty marries such a female Memon servant of his home who has reached puberty, without his father's permission?

Answer: This marriage will be valid as long as there is no other Shar'ī prohibition. Page 53, part 7 of Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ's version of Bahār-e-Sharī'at states: Only a man is required to meet the standard of Kufw. If a woman is inferior to a man, it does no harm. However, if a Walī, other than the father or grandfather, marries a non-pubescent boy to a non-Kufw girl, then this marriage is invalid. If a male who has reached puberty wants to marry himself, then he can marry a non-Kufw woman because the woman is not required to meet the standard of Kufw in this case. As for a non-pubescent child, Kufw is required from both sides. (*Bahār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, pp. 53*)

This ruling about the validity of marriage is correct. However, such 'court-marriages' cause family feuds and major humiliation to families. Therefore, these factors should also be considered and a marriage should only take place with the consent of parents.

**Question**: If a Pathan woman marries a Rajput Muslim man without her guardian's consent, then is this marriage valid?

Answer: The Rajput family is a respectable community. Therefore, if all other conditions of Kufw and Nikah are fulfilled then this marriage is valid. *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ* states: In India four families are considered respectable, in second place is Cĥatrī i.e. Tĥākur. In India most people of authority are from this family, hence they are called 'Rajput'. So they are clearly one of India's respectable families.'

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 11, pp. 719)

However, if without her guardian's permission, a woman marries a man from a family that is normally perceived to be inferior due to its occupation, then this marriage is invalid. Here is a similar question and answer from *Fatāwā Fayḍ-ur-Rasūl*:

**Question:** 'Ĥindaĥ' is a Pathan, can a 'Gĥānchī' man i.e. Muslim Taylī, be Kufw for her or not?

**Answer:** Kufw depends on 'Urf [i.e. norms]. If, in their community, a Pathan woman marrying a Gĥānchī i.e. Muslim Taylī man brings disgrace to her parents, then there is no need for them to cancel this marriage because, according to the issued Fatwā, this marriage did not even take place at all. (*Fatāwā Fayd-ur-Rasūl, vol. 1, pp. 705*)

#### A non-Sayyid marrying a Sayyidaĥ

**Question:** What if a non-Sayyid Pathan marries a Sayyidaĥ who is sane and has reached puberty with her parents' consent?

Answer: If the respected Sayyidaĥ and her respected father are aware that he is a Pathan and both she and her father approve of this marriage, then there is no doubt in the validity of this marriage. Here is a related 'question and answer' from *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ* volume 11, page 704:

Question: Can a Pathan marry a Sayyidaĥ? بَيِنُوْا تُوْجَرُوا (Please answer and be rewarded).

Answer: From the question it is clear that she is above the age of puberty and her father is alive and both are aware that he is a Pathan and both consent to this marriage. In this case there is no doubt in the permissibility of this marriage. This is clarified in books such as *Rad-dul-Muhtār* etc. وَاللَّهُ تَعَالَى اَعْلَم (Allah Almighty knows best.)

Questions and Answers about Islamic Veil

#### 2. Kufw in Islam

Question: Islam is also a factor in Kufw, please explain what this means.

Answer: Whilst explaining Kufw in Islam, Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليه تعتيه تعتيه تعتيه (wrote in *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*: One who has embraced Islam, i.e. their father and grandfather were not Muslims, cannot be Kufw for the one whose father is Muslim. One whose father is Muslim but grandfather is not Muslim, cannot be Kufw for the one whose father and grandfather are both Muslim. If anyone's two generations i.e. father and grandfather are Muslim, then he/she is Kufw for the one with more than two Muslim generations. However, the Islam of fathers and grandfathers is considered only in 'non-Arabs'. As for Arabs, whether one has embraced Islam or his father and grandfather were also Muslims, all are equal.

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, pp. 54)

#### Muslim woman marrying a new-Muslim man

Question: If a non-Muslim man and Muslim woman are in love with each other and then the man accepts Islam and they both marry in court, is this marriage valid?

**Answer:** Reverting to Islam is wonderful! However, Kufw is essential for marriage here. Therefore, in this case if she marries a new Muslim without her guardian's permission then their marriage is invalid. This verdict applies if the woman is not a new-Muslim and she is from a Muslim family.

#### 3. Kufw in occupation

Question: What is meant by Kufw in occupation?

242

Answer: Kufw in occupation means that the man must not have such an occupation that is conceived as being socially inferior and could make the woman's guardians feel disgraced. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليه محمة الله القوى wrote on page 55, part 7 of Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ's version of *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*: Men whose occupations are considered embarrassing are not Kufw for women whose family occupations are respectable. For example, shoe-makers (cobblers), tanners, horse-keepers, and shepherds are not Kufw for clothmerchants, perfume-sellers, or businessmen. If he does not make shoes himself, in fact, he owns a factory and employs other people to do this work for him, or if he is a shop-owner who buys and sells ready-made shoes, then he is Kufw for a businessman etc. The same applies to other occupations too.

#### Kufw with a businessman's daughter

Question: Is a barber or shoe-maker (cobbler) Kufw for a businessman's daughter?

Answer: No, he is not.

#### Kufw between barbers and cobblers

Question: Is a barber's daughter Kufw for a cobbler's son?

**Answer:** Socially inferior professionals are Kufw for each other, therefore, a barber's daughter is Kufw for a cobbler's son.

(Rad-dul-Muhtār, vol. 4, pp. 203)

**Question:** A businessman's daughter marries a pot-maker's son without her guardian's permission, but the pot-maker then leaves his family-profession of pot-making and becomes a businessman, is this marriage valid?

Answer: If a family of pot-makers left this occupation long ago and now do business or any other respectable profession and now they are reputable in the eyes of society then this marriage is valid, otherwise invalid. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān متلك معتك معتك said: The inferiority of a weaver, laundry worker, barber, or cobbler does not come to an end due to knowledge. However, if these people left these professions long ago and are now treated respectfully by society and considered dignified by common people and marrying them is no longer embarrassing for the daughters of dignitaries, then it is a different matter.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 11, pp. 715)

#### 4. Kufw in piety

Question: What is meant by Kufw in piety?

**Answer:** Piety means equality in Taqwā, good qualities, and correct beliefs.

**Question**: If a sinful father's pious daughter marries a sinful man without her guardian's permission, is their marriage valid or not?

Answer: This marriage is valid. (Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 4, pp. 202)

#### Sinner and pious man's daughter

**Question:** A young man is known for drinking alcohol, is this alcoholic Kufw for a pious man's daughter?

Answer: No, he is not Kufw. Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عليَومَحْمَةُ اللَّهِالقَرِى stated on page 54, part 7 of Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ's version of *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at*: A Fāsiq is not Kufw for a pious man's daughter, even if she herself is not pious. (*Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 4, pp. 201 etc.*) Obviously a corrupt belief is much worse than a sin. Therefore, a heretic whose corrupt creed has not reached the extent of unbelief (Kufr) cannot be Kufw for a Sunnī woman. If a heretic's corrupt creed has reached unbelief (i.e. he is a Murtad) then marriage with him is invalid because he is not even a Muslim, let alone be Kufw.

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, pp. 54)

#### 5. Kufw in wealth

Question: What does Kufw in wealth mean?

Answer: Kufw in wealth means that the man should be capable of paying Maĥr-e-Mu'ajjal and providing food, clothing etc. If he does not work, he must have one month's expenses, otherwise his daily earnings must be enough to provide for the woman's daily needs. He is not required to be as wealthy as her.

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 7, pp. 54)

#### Miscellaneous issues about Kufw

**Question:** Is Kufw important in a marriage between a non-pubescent boy and girl?

Answer: Non-pubescent boys and girls are not capable of making a marriage proposal nor can they give consent. Instead, their guardian (Walī) will perform these tasks on behalf of them. A non-pubescent cannot marry without a guardian. However, even in this issue in some cases it is a precondition for Nikah that the boy meet the standard of Kufw. For example, if a non-pubescent girl is married to a boy by a distant guardian (Walī Ab'ad) in the absence of her father or grandfather, then in this case it is necessary for the boy to be Kufw for her. Similarly, a non-pubescent girl's father can only marry her to a non-Kufw boy once. After this one marriage, the father cannot marry any of his other daughters to a non-Kufw boy. Regarding a non-pubescent girl's marriage, my master A'lā Ḥaḍrat, Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Maulānā Shāĥ Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليه تحكثا الرّخين wrote on page 717, volume 11 of *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*: If she has not reached puberty and she is married to the boy – who is inferior to her – by a guardian other than her father or grandfather, even if it is her real brother, paternal uncle or mother, then this marriage is invalid and rejected. Even a father and grandfather can only marry a non-pubescent girl once (to an inferior boy), if they marry any other daughter to an inferior boy then that (second) marriage will be invalid.

Question: A woman married a man without her guardian's permission. At the time of marriage he was Kufw for her but later became indecent and began to publicly drink alcohol, does this affect their marriage?

**Answer:** Kufw is required only at the time of marriage. In this case, the groom was Kufw for the bride at the time of marriage. Therefore, the marriage is valid, the husband's later change of character does not affect their marriage. *Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ* states: Kufw is required at the beginning of the marriage. If Kufw exists at that time but vanishes later on, this causes no effect.

#### (Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 11, pp. 704)

**Question**: Zayd convinced Bakr that he was Bakr's Kufw, Bakr believed him and, based on this, married his non-pubescent daughter Ĥindaĥ to Zayd. A few days after the marriage, Bakr realised that Zayd is not Kufw to him. Is this marriage valid or not?

**Answer:** If a girl's guardians marry her with the condition that the groom is Kufw, but later it was discovered that he was not Kufw, then according to the issued Fatwā, this marriage is invalid.

(Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 11, pp. 725-728)

Question: Without her guardian's permission, if a girl who has reached puberty marries someone who deceived her into believing that he was Kufw for her, for example she is a Sayyidaĥ and he tricked her into believing that he is a Sayyid but after the marriage she discovered that he was not; in fact, he is a Shaykh, then is this marriage valid?

**Answer:** If this is really what happened, i.e. a girl who has reached puberty married, without her guardian's permission, someone who told a lie and deceived her into believing that he was Kufw for her but after the marriage, it was proved that he was not Kufw, then this marriage is invalid. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ*, vol. 11, pp. 701-703)

#### Declaring someone else to be one's father

Remember! Declaring someone else to be one's father other than one's real father, or linking one's lineage to a family other than one's own is Ḥarām, deprives him of Heaven and leads to Hell. Aḥādīš mention severe warnings against this. The Beloved Prophet صَلَى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَم. Warned, 'If someone claims anyone to be his father whereas he knows that he is not his father, then Heaven is Ḥarām for him.'

(Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 4, pp. 326, Ḥadīš 6766)

## Writing the name of someone else in place of real father in wedding card

Dear Islamic brothers! There is a lesson here for people who claim to be the real father of their adopted children in order to avoid disappointing them. Sometimes, children live their entire lives believing their foster-fathers to be their real fathers. Hence they do not do Īṣāl-e-Šawāb or pray for their real fathers.

Remember! Even on necessary legal documents, ID cards, passports, wedding cards etc. writing one's foster-father's name instead of the

real fathers is Harām and leads to Hell. Divorcees and widows should not ruin their afterlife by keeping their children in the dark about their real fathers. It is not wrong for a child to call him (stepfather) dad as long as everyone knows that he is not his 'biological father'. However, if he shows this 'dad' to be his real father then he is a sinner and deserves Hell.

Shaykh-ul-Ḥadīš, Maulānā 'Abdul Mustafa A'ẓamī علَيَو رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَرِى said: These days many people call themselves Ṣiddīqī, Fārūqī, 'Ušmānī, Sayyid! They should consider what huge sandpit of sins they are stuck in. May our Merciful Lord عَنَّدَحَكَّ make these people tread the straight path and make them repent from this Ḥarām deed leading to Hell. (Āmīn) (Jaĥannam kay Khaṭrāt, pp. 182)

Question: تعتاز الله عزّوتيل , marrying a daughter to a religiously devout man or boy is considered inferior in our society, and people assume that the only reason she is married to a religious person is because no one else wanted to marry her. What do you say about this common perception and does this degradation affect the standard of Kufw?

Answer: Any opinion that contradicts the Quran and Ḥadīš is totally unacceptable and unworthy of consideration. Islam encourages its followers to prefer religion and piety over all other qualities. The Beloved Prophet حَلَى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيَهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم said: A woman is married due to four reasons (1) wealth (2) family lineage (3) beauty (4) religion, and you give preference to a religious woman.

(Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 3, pp. 429, Ḥadīš 5090)

As well as mentioning the selection of a wife, this Ḥadīš states the preference of Islam and the priority and happiness of Allah's Beloved Prophet صلّى الله تعالى عليه والبه وسلّم, i.e. religious devotion holds highest priority. Even when selecting a husband, if all other conditions of

Kufw are fulfilled then preference should be given to a religiously devout man and we must totally ignore the attitude mentioned in this question. People who marry into sinful families might admire their choice from a material perspective but this choice is extremely harmful for the afterlife. A companion موري الله تعالى عنه stated, 'If someone married his daughter to an alcoholic, it is as though he threw her into fornication.' The reason for this is that when an alcoholic is intoxicated, he divorces his wife many times and his wife becomes Harām for him but he does not even notice it. (*Tanbīĥ-ul-Ghāfilīn, pp. 81*)

**Question:** Islam teaches that any white man is not better than any black man and vice versa, so then why is family lineage an important issue in the matter of Kufw?

Answer: When Islam says that no white man is better than any black man and vice versa, it means that the honour, lives and wealth of all Muslims must be protected without any discrimination and no one must be belittled in terms of respect and honour. Similarly all people are equal in following Allah's and His Beloved Prophet's commandments and no white man is better than any black man and vice versa in this matter. If a poor man commits a crime, he will get punished and if a rich man commits a crime he will also get punished; he cannot go unpunished. The Islamic philosophy referred to in this question is absolutely true and its true meaning has been elaborated. As for the question of considering lineage, occupation etc. in determining Kufw, it is Islam that has commanded this. The Revered and Renowned Prophet are except with Kufw.'

(As-Sunan-ul-Kubrā lil-Bayĥaqī, vol. 7, pp. 215, Hadīš 13760)

Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī states that Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn Maulā-e-Kāināt, lion of Allah تَرَدَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى وَجُهَهُ الْكُوِيُم reported that the Greatest and Holiest Prophet تَوَدَّهُ اللَّوَنِهُمُ الكَوِيْمِ) do not delay three things (1) Ṣalāĥ, when its time arrives. (2) A funeral when the corpse is present. (3) Marrying the woman who has no husband; provided Kufw is available.' *(Sunan-ut-Tirmizī, vol. 2, pp. 339, Ḥadīš 1077)* 

Secondly, marriage is a life-long bond and therefore, mental and behavioural compatibility is vital. In order for a couple to live a successful married life, cohesion and mutual understanding are important not only among the couple but also among their families. Kufw is a factor that assists in achieving these objectives. These are the reasons for considering it.

Thirdly, Kufw is viewed as vital on account of the rights of guardians. That is, the father and the grandfather who are guardians have to face embarrassment and disgrace in case of ignoring Kufw. This is not hidden from anyone. Therefore, in order to protect guardians from humiliation and disgrace, they were commanded to ensure Kufw. If a woman marries a non-Kufw man without their permission, then her marriage will be declared invalid due to ignoring the right of her guardians.

#### Husbands and wives doubting each other

**Question:** What about husbands and wives who accuse each other of unfaithfulness based on suspicion?

Answer: This is a grave sin, Harām and leads to Hell. This is a common problem these days. Some people hold doubts in their minds, which lead to suspicions and accusations and result in them destroying their own peaceful homes with their own hands. On the basis of suspicion sometimes husbands call their wives adulteresses and sometimes wives suspect their husbands of having affairs. Both accuse each other of infidelity and have feuds and then leave such a stain of disgrace on the honours of their families that even the water of all seven oceans cannot wash this stain of humiliation.

Such people should fear Allah عَدَوَجَلَ. Sayyidunā Hużayfaĥ مَنْوَعَانَ عَنَهُ reports the following warning by the Prophet of Raḥmaĥ, the Intercessor of Ummaĥ, the Owner of Jannaĥ مَنَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيَهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَمُ مَمَلَ مِائَةٍ سَنَةٍ مَنَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيَهِ وَالِهِ وَسَلَمُ مَمَلَ مِائَةٍ سَنَةٍ dccusing a chaste woman of adultery destroys good deeds of a hundred years.

(Al-Mu'jam-ul-Kabīr, vol. 3, pp. 168, Hadīš 3023)

There is a warning in this sacred Hadīš for husbands that accuse their chaste wives of fornication merely on the basis of suspicion. Furthermore, those women should learn lesson who say indecent things about their husbands and even accuse them of adultery and go around telling people, '*He hardly spends time at home, he spends all his time with his lover, he gives all his money to her, and sleeps with her*', etc.

> Ker lay taubaĥ Rab kī raḥmat ĥay bařī Qabr mayn warnaĥ sazā ĥogī kařī

Repent, the Lord's mercy is immense Otherwise the torment of the grave will be immense

صَلُّوا عَلَى الْحَبِيْبِ صَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى مُحَمَّد

#### Calling someone a 'whore'

**Question:** These days when women lose their tempers they call each other 'whores', what do you say about this?

**Answer:** It will severely hurt the feelings of the other. It is a very indecent and swear word and will lead to Hell.

#### The earthly punishment for swearing

Those who have a habit of swearing frequently should not assume that they will not be punished for this. (It is not possible to mention every single swear word that people say these days but here are two examples). Calling someone a 'Walad-uz-Zinā' or 'bastard' or calling a chaste woman an 'adulteress' (this is common amongst women these days when they lose their tempers) are all examples of slandering and are Ḥarām and grave sins. Here it is not a valid excuse to say, '*I just said it without thinking, I didn't mean it*'.

Remember! There is punishment in the afterlife for this, but even in this earthly life in some cases there are severe penalties. For example if a man or woman calls another chaste man or woman an adulterer or adulteress and the case is presented to an Islamic 'Adālat [i.e. court] and the accuser cannot present four eye-witnesses then the accuser will be given 80 lashes and will never ever be a reliable witness in any matter. (These rules apply if the accused is a man or woman, Muslim, free, sane, has reached puberty, and is chaste.)

Accusing someone of adultery is called 'Qażaf', the accuser is a 'Qāżif' and the penalty issued by an Islamic court is called 'Hadd-e-Qażaf'. Anyhow there are only two things that can save an accuser (male or female) from this penalty: (1) If the accused admits his or her crime or (2) the accuser presents such four witnesses in front of the Islamic ruler who saw, with their own eyes, the man and woman fornicating. It is not easy to see this and even more difficult to prove it. So the safer way out is that even if a person does become aware of someone committing fornication they should not tell anyone. This way, the filth remains where it is, because if anyone mentions it and cannot provide four eye-witnesses then the accuser should be prepared to suffer 80 lashes if the accused files a case against him.

*Baĥār-e-Sharī'at* states, 'If someone calls a chaste woman a 'whore', then this is Qażaf and the accuser deserves 'Sharī'aĥ-declared punishment' because this word is used only for women who use fornication as an occupation.' (*Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, part 9, pp. 116*)

#### Don't accuse anyone on the basis of suspicion!

Just look at the high regard that our sacred religion grants to the honour and dignity of Muslim men and women and the strong measures that it takes to preserve their dignity. People who publicise the faults of Muslims based on doubt or hearsay are evil and should not think that just because these days there is no one to reprimand them, nothing will happen to them in the afterlife either. Listen to two Aḥādīš and tremble with fear of Allah العالية:

#### 80 Iron whips

 Sayyidunā 'Ikramaĥ من عنه تعالى عنه said: Once a woman called her slave-girl an adulteress. Sayyidunā 'Abdullāĥ Bin 'Umar من الله تعالى عنهما asked her, 'Did you see her commit fornication?' She replied, 'No.' He من الله تعالى عنه replied:

وَالَّذِيْ نَفْسِيْ بِيَدِهِ لَتُجْلَدَنَّ لَهَا يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةَ ثَمَانِيْنَ

I swear by the One under Whose omnipotence my life is! On Judgement Day, you will be given 80 lashes because of saying this. (Al-Muşannaf 'Abdur Razzāq, vol. 9, pp. 320, Ḥadīš 18293)

Sayyidunā Ibn-ul-Musayyab ترضى الله تتالى عنهما said, 'Whoever accuses his slave-girl of adultery shall be given 80 iron whips on Judgement Day.' (*Ibid, Ḥadīš 18292*)

#### Hide faults and enter Paradise

Question: What should we do in case of learning about someone's sin?

Answer: Conceal it. Disclosing it to another person without a valid Islamic reason is a sin and makes the disclosing-person worthy of the punishment of Hell. Make a habit of concealing the faults of Muslims because whoever conceals the fault of a Muslim has been given the glad tidings of Paradise. Sayyidunā Abū Sa'īd Khudrī موالله تعالى عنه reports, 'Whoever sees a fault in his brother and then conceals it shall enter Paradise.'

(Musnad 'Abd Ibn Humayd, pp. 279, Hadīš 885)

So if we ever learn that محكاة الله عنويجال someone has committed adultery or homosexuality, misused his eyes, told a lie, broken a promise or backbitten, or committed any other crime secretly and there is no Islamic benefit in exposing it, then it is necessary for us to conceal it and it shall be a sin for us to expose it to others. Certainly, no one will be able to bear the punishment for backbiting and disgracing people.

#### The punishment for exposing faults

**Question:** Please tell us the punishment for backbiting and disgracing people!

Answer: On the night of Mi'rāj one of the spectacles that our Beloved and Blessed Prophet حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم of people scratching their faces and chests with their nails which were made of copper. When he حَلَّى اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم was told, 'They used to eat the flesh of people (i.e. they used to backbite) and dishonour them.'

(Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 4, pp. 353, Hadīš 4878)

For further details, please buy and read book '*Backbiting – A Cancer in our Society*' published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ.

#### Accusations of black magic

**Question:** These days common folk trust exorcists and, based on their statements, accuse relatives of doing black magic against them, what about this?

Answer: Accusing a Muslim is Harām and leads to Hell. The statement of an exorcist or a dream or an omen or an Istikhāraĥ are not Shar'ī proof and cannot be used to connect this sin to any Muslim. The Shar'ī proof here means a confession from the culprit that they have done magic themselves or made someone else do it, or if two Muslim men or one Muslim man and two Muslim women testify that they themselves have witnessed him/her doing magic or making someone else do it.

## Punishment for slandering

**Question:** Please tell us the punishment in the afterlife for someone who uses black magic or slanders other people; so that Muslims feel fear and repent.

#### Answer: Here are two narrations:

- The following is a warning from the Noblest and Greatest Prophet حَتَى الله تَعَال عَلَيه وَالله وَسَلَّم 'Whoever tells the fault of a Muslim that he does not have, then Allah عَزَوجالَ will keep him in the mud, blood and pus of Hell-dwellers until he is relieved of [the harm of] what he said.' (Sunan Abī Dāwūd, vol. 3, pp. 427, Hadīš 3597)
- Amīr-ul-Mu`minīn, Maulā-e-Kāināt, 'Alī-ul-Murtadā, the lion of Allah تَرَمَ اللَّهُتَعَالَى وَجْهَهُ الْكَرِيْمِ said, 'Slandering an innocent person is a sin that is heavier than the skies.'

(Nawādir-ul-'Uṣūl lil-Ḥakīm Tirmiżī, vol. 1, pp. 93)

#### Fulfil the conditions of repent!

**Question:** If someone has committed sins such as slandering, then what should he/she do?

Answer: If someone has made the mistake of accusing someone of fornication, sodomy, misusing their eyes, theft, lying, breaking promises, black magic etc. on the basis of suspicion, guesses, or hearsay, then they must repent to Allah عرد . They must also make it clear to the people in whose presence they had slandered others that they had made a mistake and have now repented so that the poor person who was disgraced without valid Islamic evidence can regain their honour in the eyes of those people. If the accused is also aware of these slanders, then the sinner must also remorsefully apologise to them and please them.

متعادّالله عزومان , I am not encouraging fornicators (and pederasts etc). In fact, they must also fulfil all the requirements of repentance or else in this world and the afterlife there is a stricter punishment for them than for a 'Qāzif' (someone who accuses another of fornication). These sinners, in fact every sinner, must repent to Allah عَدَوَمَعَانَ الله عَزَوَعَانَ. In case of violating the rights of other people, one must also fulfil the requirements of seeking pardon from them or else he will be worthy of Hell.

Ker lay taubaĥ Rab kī raḥmat ĥay bařī Qabr mayn warnaĥ sazā ĥogī kařī

*Repent, the mercy of your Lord is immense Otherwise the torment in your grave will be intense* 

#### Question and answer about Bud-Gumānī [unlawful suspicion]

**Question:** What if you see someone crying during a supplication or Ijtimā'-e-Żikr-o-Na'at and think to yourself '*he's showing off in front of people*'?

Answer: This is Bud-Gumānī [unlawful suspicion] and unlawfully suspecting a pious Muslim is Ḥarām and leads to Hell. Allah عَزَىجَلَ says in the 36<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ Banī Isrāīl (part 15):

وَلَا تَقْفُ مَا لَيْسَ لَكَ بِهِ عِلْكُلْ إِنَّ السَّبْعَ وَالْبَصَرَوَ الْفُؤَادَ كُلُّ أُولَبِكَ كَانَ حَنْدُ مَسْئُولًا ﷺ

And do not go after that thing which you do not know; indeed the ear, and the eye, and the heart – each of these will be questioned.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 15, Sūraĥ Banī Isrāīl, verse 36)

Allah عَزَىجَلَ says in the 12<sup>th</sup> verse of Sūraĥ Al-Ḥujurāt (part 26):

يَاَ يُّهَا الَّذِينَ أَمَنُوا اجْتَنِبُوُ احَثِيْرًا مِّنَ الظَّلِمُ انَّ بَعْضَ الظَّنِّ إِثْمَرُ

O those who believe! Avoid most suspicions; verily some suspicion becomes a sin.

[Kanz-ul-Īmān (Translation of Quran)] (Part 26, Sūraĥ Al-Ḥujurāt, verse 12)

The Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind حَلَّى اللَّهْ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللَّهِ وَسَلَّمَ said, '(O People) avoid suspicion, because suspicion is the worst lie.'

(Ṣaḥīḥ Bukhārī, vol. 3, pp. 446, Ḥadīš 5143)

The honourable scholars محقة الله السَلام said, 'A wicked thought emanates from a wicked heart'.

(Fayd-ul-Qadīr Sharh Al-Jāmi'-uṣ-Ṣaghīr, vol. 3, pp. 157, Taḥt-al-Hadīš 2901)

#### The loss caused by unlawfully suspecting a crying person!

Sayyidunā Makhūl Damishqī عليّة رحمة الله القوى said, 'If you see someone crying, then cry with him, do not suspect him of showing off. Once I saw someone who was crying and I suspected him of ostentation. As a punishment I was deprived of crying (out of fear of Allah حَدَّدَجَلَ اللهُ تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَم and love for the Beloved Prophet حَدَّدَجَلَ for one year.' (*Tanbīĥ-ul-Mughtarīn, pp. 107*)

# Questions and answers about post-death bathing of husband and wife

**Question:** Can a woman give Ghusl [i.e. post-death bath] to the body of her deceased husband or not?

Answer: Ṣadr-ush-Sharī'aĥ, Badr-uṭ-Ṭarīqaĥ, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Amjad 'Alī A'ẓamī عَلَيُومَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ القَوى said, 'A woman can give Ghusl to her deceased husband, provided no marriageterminating act takes place before or after his death.'

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, vol. 1, pp. 812)

Question: Can a man give Ghusl to his deceased wife or not?

Answer: No he cannot. The honourable scholars said, 'If a woman dies, her husband is not allowed to give Ghusl to her body; nor can he touch her. However, he can look at her.'

(Ibid, pp. 813; Durr-e-Mukhtār, vol. 3, pp. 105)

Question: Can a man not even look at his deceased wife's face?

Answer: He can look at her face. *Baĥār-e-Sharī'at* states, 'A common misconception amongst common people is that a man can neither shoulder his wife's bier nor can he lower her into her grave and nor

can he look at her face; this is wrong. The only thing that he is not allowed to do is to give Ghusl to her body and to touch her body without anything in between (his hand and her body).'

(Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, vol. 1, pp. 812)

**Question:** A wife can give Ghusl to her deceased husband but not vice versa. What is the wisdom behind it?

Answer: As soon as a wife dies, the Nikah of the husband gets immediately terminated whereas the Nikah of the woman exists in some cases until her 'Iddat period finishes. My master A'lā Ḥaḍrat مَحْدَةُ اللهِ تَعَالَى عَلَيَه says: A husband can look at his wife after her death but he cannot touch her body because the Nikah terminates when she dies. As far as the wife is concerned, she can touch her deceased husband's body and can give Ghusl to him provided she was not previously given the Bāin divorce (i.e. a kind of divorce in which the couple must conduct a new Nikah in order to get reunited and mere Rujū' is not sufficient). This is because the Nikah of a woman exists for her due to the 'Iddat. (*Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, vol. 22, pp. 234*)

O Lord of Mustafa عَدَوَجَلَّ for the sake of the mothers of the believers and Sayyidatunā Fāṭimaĥ ارضی الله تعالی عنهن Bestow the veil of modesty upon all our Islamic sisters and make them observe veil properly with a Madanī Burqa'. Forgive me and the entire Ummaĥ.

الممِين بِجَاهِ النَّبِيّ الْأَمِين صَلَّى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهِ وَسَلَّم

\* \* \*

#### Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri

1 Rajab-ul-Murajjab, 1430 AH (June 24, 2009)

fter you have read this book, you would certainly like to know who has authored it. It was authored by the Great Spiritual and Scholarly Luminary of the 21<sup>st</sup> century, 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Abu Bilal Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri Razavi 'Allāmaĥ Maulānā Abu Bilal Muhammad Ilyas Attar Qadiri Razavi . He has founded **Dawat-e-Islami** (the global and non-political movement for the preaching of Quran and Sunnaĥ) which is spreading Islamic teachings in more than 93 walks of life. If you want to know about the Founder of Dawat-e-Islami, his books, booklets, and various departments of Dawat-e-Islami, then visit this website: <u>www.dawateislami.net</u>

Moreover, Dawat-e-Islami is also spreading the message of Islam all over the world through **Madani Channel**, a 100% purely Islamic channel. No matter wherever you are in the world, if you are interested in watching Madani Channel, then follow the given frequencies. If you want to contact us, then email us: <u>overseas@dawateislami.net</u>

#### Madani Channel - Global Coverage Parameters

Satellite	Beam Type	Position	Downlink	Hz.	Polarity	Sym. Rate	FEC
Asiasat (A7-C3V)	Global	105.5 E	C-Band	3739	Vertical	2815	3/4
Intelsat 20	Africa Region	68.5 E	KU-Band	12562	Horizontal	26657	2/3
Eutelsat 7	Middle East	7 West A	KU-Band	10815	Horizontal	27500	5/6
Astra 2F	Europe	28.5 E	Sky Platform	12640	Vertical	22000	5/6
Galaxy 19	USA	97 West	KU-Band	121835	Horizontal	22000	3/4

#### Transmission: Digital

www.dawateislami.net

# GLOSSARY

**Note:** This glossary consists of only an introductory explanation to Islamic terms. For thorough understanding, please consult some Sunnī scholar.

Du'ā [دُعَا]: Supplication

Fard [فَرْض]: It is an obligation without performing which one cannot be freed from duty and if some act is Fard in worship, the worship will not be accomplished without performing that act. Not performing a Fard deliberately is a grave sin.

Ghusl [غُسّل] Ritual bath.

Hِ**ājī** [حَاجِي]: One who has performed Hajj.

Halāl [حَلَال]: Lawful (by Sharī'aĥ).

Harām [حَرَّام]: It is opposite of Fard; committing it deliberately even once is a grave sin.

Imām [القام]: A Muslim who leads others in congregational Ṣalāĥ.

**Īṣāl-e-Šawāb** [الِيُصَالِ ثَوَّاب]: Īṣāl-e-Šawāb refers to the act of spiritually donating the reward of virtuous deeds to the Muslims. Īṣāl-e-Šawāb may be made to all deceased and living male and female Muslims including even Muslim jinns. See its detailed method in the booklet '*Method of Fātiḥaĥ*' published by Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ.

Kanz-ul-Īmān [كَنَزُّالَا يُمَان]: Name of the Urdu translation of the Holy Quran by Imām-e-Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Al-Ḥāj, Al-Ḥāfiẓ, Al-Qārī Imām Aḥmad Razā Khān عليوم تحدُّ الدَّحن.

Disliked [مَكْرُوْه] Makrūĥ

Miskīn [مِسْكِيْن]: A Miskīn is the one who possesses nothing and has to beg others for food to satisfy hunger and clothes to cover the body. Begging is Halāl (allowed) for him.

**Muftī** [مُفْتِى]: An authorized scholar who is expert in Islamic jurisprudence to answer religious queries.

Na'at [نَعْت]: Poetic eulogy in praise of the Prophet of mankind, the Peace of our heart and mind, the most Generous and Kind متلَى الله تقالى عليه والبه وسلّم.

Nafl [نَفْل]: Supererogatory act / worship.

Qiblaĥ [قِبْلَه]: The direction which Muslims face during Ṣalāĥ etc.

**Şadaqaĥ** [صَدَقَه]: Charity or alms.

ب عَلَى النَّبِي] عَلَى النَّبِي] عَلَى النَّبِي] عَلَى النَّبِي] عَلَى النَّبِي] عَلَى النَّبِي] عَلَى النَّبِي for the Holy Prophet مَنَى اللَهُ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَاللهُ وَسَلَمَ

Shar'ī [شَرْعِی]: According to Sharī'aĥ.

Sharī'at/Sharī'aĥ [شَرِيْعَة]: Commandments of Allah عَرَدَجَلَ and His Noble Prophet صَلَى الله تعالى عليه واله وسلّم.

**Sūraĥ** [سُوْرَة]: Chapter of the Holy Quran.

Ummaĥ [أُمَّة]: Believers of the Holy Prophet مَتَى الله تَعَالى عَلَيْهِ وَالله وَسَلَّم as a whole.

Wājib [آراجِب]: It is an obligation without performing which one will not be freed from obligation and if a Wājib act is missed in worship, that worship will be considered defective; however the worship will be considered performed. Not performing a Wājib once deliberately is a minor sin and leaving it a few times is a grave sin.

**Wuḍū** [وُضُو]: Ritual ablution which is a pre-requisite for Ṣalāĥ, Ṭawāf and for touching the Holy Quran etc.

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

Ahkām-e-Sharī'at, Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, Karachi Akhbār-ul-Akhyār, Fārūg Academy Al-Bahr-ur-Rāiq, Quetta Al-Firdaus bimā Šaur-ul-Khattāb, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Al-Ihsān bittartīb Sahīh Ibn Hibbān, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Al-Jāmi'-uş-Şaghīr, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Al-Kāmil fī Du'afā-ir-Rijāl, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Al-Malfūz, Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, Karachi Al-Mawāĥib-ul-Ladunniyyaĥ, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Al-Mu'jam-u-Kabīr, Dār Ihyā-ut-Turāš Al-'Arabī', Beirut Al-Mu'jam-ul-Awsat, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Al-Mustadrak, Dār-ul-Ma'rifaĥ, Beirut Ar-Risāla-tul-Qushayriyyaĥ, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut As-Sunan-ul-Kubrā, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Attarghīb Wattarĥīb, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Badāi'-us-Sanāi', Dār Ihvā-ut-Turāš Al-'Arabī', Beirut Baĥār-e-Sharī'at, Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, Karachi Bahr-ud-Dumū', Maktabaĥ Dār-ul-Fair, Dimasho Durr-e-Mukhtār, Dār-ul-Ma'rifaĥ, Beirut Fatāwā 'Ālamgīrī, Dār-ul-Fikr, Beirut Fatāwā Amjadiyyaĥ, Maktaba Razawiyyaĥ, Karachi Fatāwā Fayd-ur-Rasūl, Shabīr Brothers, Lahore Fatawa Khayriyyaĥ, Karachi Fatāwā Malik-ul-'Ulamā, Al-Majma'-ur-Razavī, Bareilly Fatāwā Na'īmiyyaĥ, Maktabaĥ Islāmiyyaĥ Fatāwā Razawiyyaĥ, Razā Foundation, Lahore Favd-ul-Qadīr, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmivyaĥ, Beirut Ĥidāyaĥ, Dār Ihyā-ut-Turāš Al-'Arabī', Beirut Hilya-tul-Awliyā, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Ihvā-ul-'Ulūm, Dār Sādir, Beirut Ithaf-us-Sādaĥ, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Jaĥannam kay Khaţrāt, Maktaba-tul-Madīnaĥ, Karachi Jażb-ul-Qulūb, Shabbīr Brothers, Lahore Kanz-ul-'Ummāl, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Kashf-ul-Khifā, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut

Khazāin-ul-'Irfān, Raza Academy, Hind Kīmivā-e-Sa'ādat, Intishārāt Ganjīnaĥ, Tehran Kitāb-ul-Kabāir, Peshawar Madārij-un-Nubūwwaĥ, Markaz Aĥl-e-Sunnat, Barakāt-e-Razā Mafātīh-ul-Jinān Sharh Shar'a-tul-Islam, Beirut Majma'-uz-Zawāid, Dār-ul-Fikr, Beirut Mirāt-ul-Manājīḥ, Ziyā-ul-Quran Publications Mirqāt-ul-Mafātīḥ, Dār-ul-Fikr, Beirut Mukāshafa-tul-Qulūb, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Musannaf 'Abdur Razzāg, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Musnad Imām Ahmad, Dār-ul-Fikr, Beirut Nūr-ul-'Irfān, Pīr Bĥāī and Company Qurra-tul-'Uyūn, Quetta Rad-dul-Muhtār, Dār-ul-Ma'rifaĥ, Beirut Raud-ur-Rivāhīn, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmivyaĥ, Beirut Rūh-ul-Bayān, Quetta Sahīh Bukhārī, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Şahīh Muslim, Dār Ibn Hazm, Beirut Shamāil-ul-Muhammadiyvaĥ, Dār Ihvā-ut-Turāš Al-'Arabī', Beirut Sharh Muslim lin-Nawavī, Afghanistan Shu'ab-ul-Īmān, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Sunan Abī Dāwūd, Dār Ihyā-ut-Turāš Al-'Arabī', Beirut Sunan Dār Quțnī, Madīna-tul-Awliyā Multan Sunan Ibn Mājaĥ, Dār-ul-Ma'rifaĥ, Beirut Sunan Nasāī, Dār-ul-Jīl, Beirut Sunan-ut-Tirmiżī, Dār-ul-Fikr, Beirut Tabyīn-ul-Haqāiq, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Tafsīr Ad-Dur-rul-Manšūr, Dār-ul-Fikr, Beirut Tafsīr Madārik, Dār-ul-Ma'rifaĥ, Beirut Tafsīr Sūraĥ Yūsuf, Fazl Nūr Academy Tafsīrāt Ahmadiyyaĥ, Peshawar Tanbīĥ-ul-Ghāfilīn, Peshawar Tanbih-ul-Mughtarrin, Dar-ul-Bashair, Beirut Tārīkh Baghdad, Dār-ul-Kutub 'Ilmiyyaĥ, Beirut Tażkira-tul-Awliyā, Intishārāt Ganjīnaĥ, Tehran Waqār-ul-Fatāwā, Bazm Waqāruddīn, Karachi

# INDEX

'Aşabaĥ bi-Nafsiĥī	234
'Awrat	
meaning of	2
'Awrat-e-Ghalīz	15
ʻIddat	166, 259
'Umraĥ	70
'Urf	9

## A

a type of palanquin136
absolutely Ḥarām217
Ajrās
meaning of5
alcohol105, 246
Allah
command of75, 129, 221
court of 188, 200, 227
Curer of all illnesses134
fear of 23, 44, 55, 76, 89, 223, 224, 253
grace of127, 203
mercy of74
omnipotence of
Oneness of14
pleasure of
punishment of129
real Provider of guidance
rights of79
wrath of
Anşārī

#### B

backbiting	
Bāin divorce	259
battle of Banū Qaynuqā'	
battle of Khaybar	
battle of Tabūk	
Bay'at	58, 59, 132
beardless attractive boy	
beautiful clothing	7
beloveds of Satan	76
best deed	
black mountain	
box of gunpowder	
boyish clothes	

boyish haircuts	45
Bukhtī camels	
Burqa'	30, 120
crystal-studded attractive	
fabric-made tent-like	

# С

chains of fire	59
charity	
every good deed	134
Cĥatrī	
child's first school	94
close non-Mahram relatives	

## D

Dars-e-Niẓāmī	
Dayyūš	
definition of	
devil	
arrow of	
divorce	. 76, 78, 81, 108, 166
Du'ā	
for reading the book	iii
Durūd	
duties of a wife	79

## E

Egyptian market	
Ethiopia	
expensive necklace	
eye-catching saris	

# F

Fājiraĥ53, 54	1
Farḍ	
acquiring necessary knowledge94	1
covering Satr10	)
performing Ghusl49	)
Fard Hajj 70, 112, 132	2
Farḍ Ṣalāĥ	2
Fard-e-'Ayn118	3
fashionable clothes180	)

Fāsiq	10, 149, 244
Dayyūš	
Fāsiqaĥ	
Fāsiq-e-Mu'lin	
feminine perfume	
Fikr-e-Madīnaĥ	57, 137, 166
first age of ignorance	
Fitnaĥ	
first instance of	
former days of ignorance	2
foster parents	
fragile bottles	

## G

Ghusl	49, 258, 259
gold jewellery	

## Η

Hadd-e-Qażaf	252
Ḥadīš-e-Qudsī	
Ḥalāl	117
Ḥalqaĥ Mushāwarat	101
Ḥarām	8, 58
air hostess profession	111
exposing Satr	
hurting feelings of Muslim	
looking lustfully at Amrad	
modern co-education	
reading books of heretics	
slandering	
Haramayn Tayyibayn	69
Ḥarām-e-Qaţ'ī	
Ḥawḍ-e-Kawšar	
Heaven105, 149,	163, 247
glad-tiding of entering	
smallest space in	
hermaphrodite	11
Hurmat	

## I

Iblīs	
idol-worshipper	
Iḥrām	11, 142
covering face in	
Ijmā'	

Ijtimā'	9
Indian women	5
iron nail	117
Islamic jurisprudence	
fundamental ruling	51
Islamic veil	
rulings about	2

## J

Jannat-ul-Firdaus	
Jihad	
jingling anklet	5
prohibited	
Judgement Day	
punishment on	

## K

Kāfir	
Kalimaĥ	
Karbalā	
Kashmir	
Bhimber	
Khunšā Mushkil	
Kufr	125, 201, 245
blasphemy of Prophet	219
methods of repenting from.	
Kufw	

## L

later age of ignorance	3
Lauḥ-e-Maḥfūẓ	
love-marriage	121

#### Μ

Ma'tuwĥ11	2
definition of11	3
Madanī Burqa'23, 29, 60, 18	5
Madanī Qāfilaĥ	
blessings of8, 26, 40, 114, 130, 155, 15	9
Maĥr80, 9	95
Maĥr-e-Mu'ajjal24	5
Makrūĥ6, 89, 141, 14	9
offering Ṣalāĥ without jewellery	6
Makrūĥ Taḥrīmī4	6
masculine fragrance18	31
masculine hair-styles10	)5

Masjid 12, 70, 71
congregational Ṣalāĥ72
Masjid-ul-Bayt142
Maẓinna-e-Fitnaĥ110
Mīlād congregation13
Mimbar
molten lead
monthly magazines123
Muażżin
Mukhannaš192
Mullānī
Munāfiqaĥ76
Murāĥiq153
age of
definition of
Murtad
Muṣāĥarat20, 33
details about31
muslin-made head scarf28

## N

Nafl Hajj70
Nafl Şalāĥ7
Nafs111
evils of219
excuses of188
forcing
tricks of129
very big liar64
worldly desires12
needle of fire198
Nikah215
conditions of240
Ḥarām forever20
precondition for245
termination of259
non-Maḥram4
auntie's children33
brothers-in-law6
looking at18
male neighbours46
male tailor189
melodious poetry by176
Na'ats recited by176
paternal and maternal cousins
security guards and drivers
servants

Shaykh	
sister's husband	
spiritual guide	58, 126
teachers	
unexpectedly looking at	211
non-Maḥram woman	
looking at	21
sister-in-law	

# P

Pakistan
Karachi26
Punjab 12, 22, 156, 164, 203
Paradise14
blessings of27
bounties of27
door of20
fragrance of78, 180
glad tidings of254
Pathan
personal commentary169
Pīr15
pre-Islamic era2
priceless diamonds101
Punjab
Kahror Pakka133

# Q

Qażaf	
Qāżif	
Qiblaĥ	v

# R

Rabī'-un-Nūr	13
Raḍā'at	31, 48
definition of	20
relation through	
Rajput	
recitation of Şalāt	
red camels	41
reward	
one year's worship	61

### S

Şadaqaĥ	23, 208
reward of	24

Şalāt1
Şalāt-'Alan-Nabī
excellence of1
Şalāt-ul-Fajr
Şalāt-ul-Ishā'7
satanic act2
Satr
literal meaning of9
rulings on10
Satr-ul-'Awraĥ
Šawābvi
schedule of Qāfilaĥ26
second world war108
Shar'ī mistakevi
Shar'ī veil72
Sharī'aĥ
boundaries of67
silver jewellery
Sindh
Dadu214
Ghotki159, 161
Jacobabad73
Kotri
Sirāt bridge75
sound of music
sparkling diamond74
speaker system
storm
of Sayyidunā Nūķ3
strictly Haram111, 167
Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'
blessings of13, 55, 87, 97, 124, 133, 190
supplication
unaccepted
Sūraĥ
Ad-Duhā
Al-'Ankabūt115, 230
Al-Ahzāb2, 64, 109, 132, 143
Alam Nashraḥ 122
Al-Baqaraĥ
Āl-e-'Imrān105
Al-Ḥujurāt257
An-Naḥlv
An-Nisā
An-Nūr3, 6, 7, 50, 51, 52, 123, 143, 197
Ar-Ra'd
At-Taḥrīm

At-Taubaĥ	
Az-Zumar	
Banī Isrāīl	
Ĥūd	
Yūsuf	. 122, 201, 219, 220, 222

#### T

Ta'wīz	179
Taĥband	
definition of	10
Talbiyaĥ	172
Tawraĥ	
Taylī	
Ťĥākur	240
throne on water	93
treachery of women	122

## U

Ummaĥvi
---------

## V

veiling	
from strangers	67
rulings about	

#### W

Wājib	
covering Satr	9
Wājib-ul-I'ādaĥ	
Walad-uz-Zinā	
Walī-e-Aqrab	
Wuḍū	v, 73
sins fall of	

## Y

yellow mountain78	8
-------------------	---

#### Ζ

Zāĥir-ur-Riwāyaĥ	
meaning of	
Zarūriyāt-e-Dīn	126, 133
Żaylī Ḥalqaĥ	
Żaylī Mushāwarat	23

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Du'ā for Reading the Book	iii
Translator's Notes	iv
15 Intentions for Reading this Book	v
Two Madanī pearls	v
Transliteration Chart	vii

#### \* \* \*

1
1
2
2
3
3
4
4
5
5
7
8
9
9
10
11
11
12
12

The excellence of making someone happy14
The 4 subtypes of the second category of Satr15
1. The Satr of a man for a man15
Satr of a child16
Touching the thigh of a very young child16
The ruling on looking at a handsome young boy16
2. The Satr of a woman for another woman17
3. A woman looking at a non-Maḥram man17
Non-Muslim midwife assisting with childbirth18
4. The Satr of a woman for a man19
(a) A man looking at his wife19
(b) A man looking at his Maḥārim relatives19
A man massaging his mother's feet20
(c) A man looking at a free non-Maḥram woman21
Looking at ear and neck of non-Mahram woman
Repenting from unveiling22
Looking at the person one intends to marry24
What if it is not possible for them to see each other25
A woman receiving medical treatment from a man25
A woman receiving medical treatment from a man
Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ26
Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ
Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ
Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ
Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ    26      Men looking at female clothing    28      String of a garment    29      Precautions when exiting home    29      Who does a woman have to observe veil from?    30
Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ    26      Men looking at female clothing    28      String of a garment.    29      Precautions when exiting home    29      Who does a woman have to observe veil from?    30      Types of Maḥram men    31
Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ       26         Men looking at female clothing       28         String of a garment.       29         Precautions when exiting home       29         Who does a woman have to observe veil from?       30         Types of Maḥram men       31         It is advisable to observe veil with one whose relation is based
Backache and a Madanī Qāfilaĥ       26         Men looking at female clothing       28         String of a garment.       29         Precautions when exiting home       29         Who does a woman have to observe veil from?       30         Types of Maḥram men       31         It is advisable to observe veil with one whose relation is based on Raḍā'at       32

How should a woman observe veil in her in-laws' house?	35
Tribulations for veil-observing Islamic sisters	37
The painful test of Āṣiyaĥ	38
Deceased mother helped get permission for a Madanī activity	39
Passion for Madanī work!	41
Four sayings of Mustafa 🕮	41
How to encourage female family members to wear the veil?	41
You will be questioned about your subordinates	42
Individual effort by younger brother	43
Definition of a 'Dayyūš'	44
What if a woman is disobedient?	46
Does a woman have to observe veil with her 'so-called' brothers?	47
Adopting a boy	47
Adopting a girl	47
A condition in which 'veil' with adopted child is not required	48
When does a boy reach puberty?	49
When does a girl reach puberty?	49
From what age should girls observe veil with boys?	50
Veil in front of non-Muslim women	51
A'lā Ḥaḍrat's Fatwā	53
Veil with a female sinner	53
The purpose of my life	54
883 Islamic Ijtimā'āt	56
Madanī In'āmāt for different groups of people	56
Amazingly good news for those acting upon Madanī In'āmāt	57
Does an Islamic sister have to observe veil with her teacher?	57
Veil between a Pir (spiritual guide) and his female disciple	58
A woman cannot kiss the hand of a non-Maḥram spiritual guide	58
The punishment for shaking hands with women	59
Can women exit their homes to learn the Quran?	

Fruit of perseverance
Spiritual reward of a year's worship for every word61
Woman learning from her spiritual guide61
Can a woman speak to her spiritual guide?62
A female disciple speaking to her spiritual guide on the phone62
How a woman should answer the phone63
The unfortunate worshipper and young girl64
Lust led him unbelief66
What if a scholar's daughter does not observe veil?67
The agonising consequence of a scholar67
Should women perform 'Umraĥ or not?
Mother of believers never stepped outside her home
Reason for women being forbidden to enter a Masjid70
Grave opened after 15 days73
Man is influenced by the company he keeps74
World has progressed tremendously!75
If husband prevents wife from appearing before brother-in-law76
7 Sayings of Mustafa 🕮77
Is the right of a husband greater or the right of parents?
Husband's duties towards his wife79
How to create peaceful environment at home
Two sayings of Mustafa 🕮
Too much salt
Good-news of Paradise for a wife82
Madanī Saĥrā for Islamic sisters
Good intention helped find a lost necklace
Benefits of a good intention
Four recitations for finding a lost item
A woman remaining unmarried due to fear of Allah 😹

Is a woman a sinner if she remains unmarried?89
1. Harm of exiting house without husband's permission90
2. Licking blood and pus91
3. I will never marry91
Woman's family should be careful92
What if a husband prohibits his wife from wearing a veil?93
A child's first school is its mother's lap94
Woman should gain knowledge from her husband94
Can a woman seek knowledge from a female scholar96
Sunnaĥ-inspiring Ijtimā'āt are also a source of knowledge96
Seeing Mustafa 🕮
Our Prophet 🕮 is aware of his followers' predicaments
Exiting without permission to attend a religious Ijtimā'98
Can a woman get education from a man?99
Can a woman exit her home to listen to a scholar's speech?100
Deeds that lead to Heaven
Deeds that lead to Heaven
Deeds that lead to Heaven100 99% of Dawat-e-Islami's work is based on individual effort102
Deeds that lead to Heaven

Can a woman stroll in her street for fitness?113
Now we only watch the Madani Channel114
Şalāĥ will protect you from sins115
Copying the Prophet 🕮 by shaking a dry branch115
Can a woman visit a male doctor?116
Can a woman be injected by a man?117
Can a man be injected by a woman?117
An iron nail hammered into his head117
Is it permissible to be a nurse?117
Female Ṣaḥābiyyāt treating patients!118
One case for the permissibility of being a nurse118
My father got a job abroad118
The Islamic verdict about co-education120
Woman and college120
Veil-observing girls find it harder to get married!
ven-observing gins ind it narder to get married:121
Government job
Government job
Government job121Do not be afraid of tribulations122Is it permissible to read novels?122I was fashionable124Smiling whilst talking is a Sunnaĥ125Is the veil not necessary these days?125You are like a family member126Man making woman wear bangles around her wrist!126Despairing and discouraging response from people127
Government job       121         Do not be afraid of tribulations       122         Is it permissible to read novels?       122         I was fashionable       124         Smiling whilst talking is a Sunnaĥ       125         Is the veil not necessary these days?       125         You are like a family member       126         Man making woman wear bangles around her wrist!       126         Despairing and discouraging response from people       127         Story       127
Government job       121         Do not be afraid of tribulations       122         Is it permissible to read novels?       122         I was fashionable       124         Smiling whilst talking is a Sunnaĥ       125         Is the veil not necessary these days?       125         You are like a family member       126         Man making woman wear bangles around her wrist!       126         Despairing and discouraging response from people       127         Story       127         Is it necessary to wear a veil in case of death in house?       128
Government job121Do not be afraid of tribulations122Is it permissible to read novels?122I was fashionable124Smiling whilst talking is a Sunnaĥ125Is the veil not necessary these days?125You are like a family member126Man making woman wear bangles around her wrist!126Despairing and discouraging response from people127Story127Is it necessary to wear a veil in case of death in house?128Son was lost, not modesty128

Allowing non-Muslim midwives to help with childbirth       131         Is it enough to have a 'veil' in your heart?       132         Mental illness was cured       133         What if someone hesitates to wear a veil?       134         Even the shroud of Sayyidatuna Fatimah was concealed!       135         Veil of Sayyidatuna Fātimah even on Şirāţ bridge!       136         The blessings of politeness       137         Women visiting holy tombs!       138         Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?       139         Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet       139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Şaḥābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Ihrām       142         2. Black shawls of Anşārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet       145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       146 <th>Questions and answers about childbirth</th> <th>131</th>	Questions and answers about childbirth	131
Mental illness was cured       133         What if someone hesitates to wear a veil?       134         Even the shroud of Sayyidatuna Fatimah was concealed!       135         Veil of Sayyidatuna Fāțimaĥ even on Şirāț bridge!       136         The blessings of politeness.       137         Women visiting holy tombs!       138         Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?       139         Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet       139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform l'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām.       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām.       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil.       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent.       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet        145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       146         Men should do the shopping!       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Men should do the shopping!       148         Men shou	Allowing non-Muslim midwives to help with childbirth	131
What if someone hesitates to wear a veil?       134         Even the shroud of Sayyidatuna Fatimah was concealed!       135         Veil of Sayyidatuna Fățimaĥ even on Şirāţ bridge!       136         The blessings of politeness       137         Women visiting holy tombs!       138         Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqi' or not?       139         Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet        139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Şaḥābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām       142         2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet       145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Keep women restricted to home!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Quest	Is it enough to have a 'veil' in your heart?	132
Even the shroud of Sayyidatuna Fatimah was concealed!       135         Veil of Sayyidatuna Fāţimaĥ even on Şirāţ bridge!       136         The blessings of politeness       137         Women visiting holy tombs!       138         Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?       139         Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet       139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform l'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Şaḥābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām       142         2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet       145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Wenen nestricted to home!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Muestions and answers ab	Mental illness was cured	133
Veil of Sayyidatuna Fãțimaĥ even on Şirāț bridge!       136         The blessings of politeness       137         Women visiting holy tombs!       138         Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?       139         Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet       139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Şaḥābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām.       142         2. Black shawls of Anşārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent.       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Women and shopping!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Momen behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	What if someone hesitates to wear a veil?	134
The blessings of politeness       137         Women visiting holy tombs!       138         Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?       139         Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet       139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Şaḥābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām       142         2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet       145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Women should do the shopping!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Momen behaving informally with domestic servants!       150	Even the shroud of Sayyidatuna Fatimah was concealed!	135
Women visiting holy tombs!       138         Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?       139         Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet        139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Şaḥābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām.       142         2. Black shawls of Anşārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil.       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet       145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Men should do the shopping!       148         Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!       150         Women behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	Veil of Sayyidatuna Fāțimaĥ even on Ṣirāț bridge!	136
Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?       139         Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet       139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform l'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Ṣaḥābiyyāt.       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām.       142         2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil.       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       146         Misbehaving with a woman caused a war       147         Women and shopping centres!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!       150         Women behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	The blessings of politeness	137
Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet       139         Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!       141         Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Şaḥābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Ihrām       142         2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil.       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent.       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet ﷺ       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       146         Misbehaving with a woman caused a war       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Women should do the shopping!       148         Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!       150         Women behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	Women visiting holy tombs!	138
Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!	Should women visit Jannat-ul-Baqī' or not?	139
Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?       142         The veils of Şahābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām       142         2. Black shawls of Anşārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet        145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       146         Misbehaving with a woman caused a war       147         Women and shopping centres!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!       150         Women behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	Women visiting the sacred tomb of the Holy Prophet 🕮	139
The veils of Şaḥābiyyāt       142         1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām       142         2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt       143         3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves       143         4. Careful about veil       144         5. Scarves must not be transparent       144         6. Tearing a transparent scarf.       145         7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet        145         8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Keep women restricted to home!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!       150         Women behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	Can women visit historic sites in Madīna-tul-Munawwaraĥ!	141
1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām	Should women perform I'tikāf in Masjid-un-Nabawī or not?	142
<ul> <li>2. Black shawls of Anşārī Şaḥābiyyāt</li></ul>	The veils of Ṣaḥābiyyāt	142
<ul> <li>3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves</li></ul>	1. Veiling face even in Iḥrām	142
4. Careful about veil	2. Black shawls of Anṣārī Ṣaḥābiyyāt	143
<ul> <li>5. Scarves must not be transparent</li></ul>	3. Tearing a garment and turning it into two scarves	143
<ul> <li>6. Tearing a transparent scarf</li></ul>	4. Careful about veil	144
<ul> <li>7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet</li></ul>	5. Scarves must not be transparent	144
8. Veil in every situation       146         9. Why did wife exit the house?       146         Misbehaving with a woman caused a war       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Keep women restricted to home!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!       150         Women behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	6. Tearing a transparent scarf	145
9. Why did wife exit the house?       146         Misbehaving with a woman caused a war       147         Women and shopping centres!       147         Keep women restricted to home!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!       150         Women behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	7. Veil was symbol of free women in era of Holy Prophet 🕮	145
Misbehaving with a woman caused a war	8. Veil in every situation	146
Women and shopping centres!       147         Keep women restricted to home!       148         Men should do the shopping!       148         Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!       150         Women behaving informally with domestic servants!       152	9. Why did wife exit the house?	146
Keep women restricted to home!	Misbehaving with a woman caused a war	147
Men should do the shopping!	Women and shopping centres!	147
Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!	Keep women restricted to home!	148
Women behaving informally with domestic servants!152	Men should do the shopping!	148
	Questions and answers about women sitting in taxis!	150
Islamic sisters and travelling in the path of Allah!	Women behaving informally with domestic servants!	152
0 1	Islamic sisters and travelling in the path of Allah!	153

Six Madanī parables of Madanī Qāfilaĥs154
1. Relief from kidney pain155
2. A paralysed man instantly recovered155
3. Recovery of a blood-pressure patient156
Calamities removed from 100 homes157
3. Peaceful sleep157
4. Recovery from neck-pain159
Astonishing story about a blind child160
5. Indigestion and vomiting cured161
6. The lost gold ear-ring turned up162
Greatness of Heaven
Islamic sisters and call to righteousness164
Voice got better!
Madanī Mashwaraĥ of Islamic sisters!166
Exiting the house during the period of 'Iddat to learn Sunnaĥs?166
Ijtima' for Islamic sisters!166
It is Harām for a non-scholar to deliver a speech167
Definition of a scholar168
Speeches by a non-scholar169
Important advice for preachers170
Should Islamic sisters recite Na'ats?171
Islamic sisters should not use microphones171
A woman's melodious voice172
My voice stuttered172
Calling each other from balconies!174
Scolding children!174
Can women watch videos of Na'ats?
Can women listen to Na'at cassettes or not?175
Islamic sisters should not listen to Na'at cassettes!176
Can islamic sisters listen to Na'ats by deceased men?

Madani Channel made me wear a Madanī Burqa'!177
Islamic verdict about Islamic sisters watching Madani Channel178
Should a woman go to exorcist or not?179
Can women wear make up?179
Naked despite being clothed!180
Wearing jewellery to show off181
Should women wear perfume?181
A woman should not wear perfume when exiting her home!182
Story about a woman wearing perfume182
Attractive Burqa'
Madanī Burqa'183
Warning to Islamic sisters!184
Unfastening Burqa' in neighbourhood!184
What if women feel hot in a Madanī Burqa'?185
Holy Prophet 🕮 in a scorching desert!185
Questions and answers about hair!
Precautions regarding hair!187
Can women shave their heads?
Can women have male hair styles?
She tore the shroud and sat up!187
Weak excuses!
Can women give body-measurements to tailors?189
Individual efforts of brother and sister-in-law190
Reform your families191
Saving your family from Hell191
Observe veil with a eunuch as well!
What is a eunuch?192
Emphasis for avoiding being a eunuch192
Fake eunuch192
Calling a non-eunuch a eunuch!

Calling a eunuch a eunuch!
Behaviour of a eunuch194
Sprinkling the water from a bride's feet196
Questions and answers about glancing196
4 Sacred Ahadis about 'looking'197
Turn your eyes away!197
Do not look deliberately!197
Excellence of protecting eyes198
Poisonous arrow of the devil198
Eyes filled with fire198
Needle of fire
'Looking' plants a seed of lust in heart198
Do not even look at a woman's shawl
What to do in case of misusing eyes
Tip for erasing sins!
Sinning with the intention of repenting is unbelief200
One-eyed man
I came out from a sandpit of sins
Excellence of prayer
Do not glance into other people's homes!
The right to poke somebody's eye!
Where to look whilst talking
The eyes of Mustafa 🕮
My life changed by the blessing of celebrating Mīlād208
Embracing Islam on seeing Mīlād celebrations
The Beloved Prophet 🕮 is pleased with Mīlād celebrators210
Questions and answers about unreal love
Can two lovers marry each other?
The destructions of un-Islamic and unreal love

3 Young sisters collectively committed suicide	3
Suicides of failed lovers214	4
How to avoid unreal love	4
At what age should someone get married?21	5
What if a jinn falls in love with a woman?210	6
What if a jinn forces a woman to take a gift?	7
Verdict about exchange of gifts between lovers212	7
How to return unlawful gifts212	7
What about giving gifts to young attractive boys?	8
Can a woman give a gift to a non-Mahram or not?218	8
Zulaykhā's story220	0
Refutation of unwise lovers22	2
A Burqa'-wearing female Bedouin22	3
Waẓīfaĥ for salvation from a love affair22	5
Reason for 'Abdullāĥ Bin Mubārak's repentance220	6
A snake uses a branch to swat flies away220	6
Determination of a fortunate worshipper	7
Even the honourable Prophets faced tribulations229	9
Unreal love has caused havoc	1
7 Shameless statements by male lovers23	1
12 Shameless statements by female lovers232	2
Questions and answers about love-marriages conducted in court	3
What is Kufw?23	5
Details of all conditions of Kufw230	6
(1) Lineage230	6
Non-Arab man and Arab woman23	7
One great excellence of a scholar232	7
Court-marriage between a Memon and a Sayyidaĥ23	9
A Sayyid's court-marriage with a Memon woman240	0
A non-Sayyid marrying a Sayyidaĥ24	1

2. Kufw in Islam242
Muslim woman marrying a new-Muslim man242
3. Kufw in occupation242
Kufw with a businessman's daughter243
Kufw between barbers and cobblers243
4. Kufw in piety244
Sinner and pious man's daughter244
5. Kufw in wealth245
Miscellaneous issues about Kufw245
Declaring someone else to be one's father
Writing the name of someone else in place of real father in
wedding card247
Husbands and wives doubting each other250
Calling someone a 'whore'
The earthly punishment for swearing252
Don't accuse anyone on the basis of suspicion!
80 Iron whips253
Hide faults and enter Paradise254
The punishment for exposing faults254
Accusations of black magic255
Punishment for slandering255
Fulfil the conditions of repent!256
Question and answer about Bud-Gumānī [unlawful suspicion]256
The loss caused by unlawfully suspecting a crying person!258
Questions and answers about post-death bathing of husband and wife 258

• • •

Glossary	
Bibliography	
Index	

ٱلْحَمُدُ لِلَّهِ رَبِ الْعَلَمِيْنِ وَالصَّلُوةُ وَالسَّلَامُ عَلَى سَتِدِ الْمُرْسَلِيْنَ ٱمَّابَعْدُ فَأَعُوْذُ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيْطِي الرَّحِيْمِ بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَٰنِ الرَّحِيْمِ ﴿

#### FOR BECOMING A PIOUS AND SALAH-OFFERING MUSLIM

Spend the whole night in the weekly Sunnah-Inspiring Ijtima' of Dawat-e-Islami held every Thursday after Salat-ul-Maghrib in your city, for the pleasure of Allah قَرْوَجَلٌ with good intentions. In order to learn Sunnahs, make it your routine to travel with a 3-day Madani Qafilah every month with the devotees of Rasul, to fill out the Madani In'amat booklet every day practising Fikr-e-Madinah and to submit it to the relevant responsible Islamic brother of your locality on the first date of every Madani month.

My Madani Aim: 'I must strive to reform myself and people of the entire world, ابن الله عزّوجَل 'In order to reform ourselves, we must act upon Madani In'amat and to strive to reform people of the entire world, we must travel with Madani Qafilahs, ابن عزّوجَل



Aalami Madani Markaz, Faizan-e-Madinah, Mahallah Saudagaran Purani Sabzi Mandi, Bab-ul-Madinah, Karachi, Pakistan. UAN: +92 21 111 25 26 92 | Ext: 1262 Web: www.dawateislami.net | E-mail: translation@dawateislami.net